Robur Britanici



Arbor honoretur cujus nos umbra tuetur.

Robur Britanici



Arbor honoretur cujus nos umbra tuetur.

ΔΕΝΔΡΟΛΟΓΙΑ.

DODONA'S GROVE,

OR THE VOCALL FORREST.

The third Edition more exact and perfect then the former; with the Addition of two other Tracts:

viz.

Englands Tears for the preſent Wars.

And

The Pre-eminence of Parlements.

By *James Howell*, Eſq;

CAMBRIDGE,

Printed by *R. D.* for *Humphrey Moſeley*, and are to be ſold at his Shop at the Prince's Arms in S. *Pauls* Church-yard. 1645.

CLAVIS SYLVÆ DODONEÆ,
Eruditiori Lectorum generi.

SIT Cedrus *Cæsar*, *Ludovicus* Vitis, Oliva
Philippus, Robur *Carolus*, *sit* Fraxinus *ille*
Gustavvus, *Danúsque* Abies, Faguſque *Polonus*:
Sit Platanus *Saxo*, *Palatinum* Pinus *adumbret*,
Myrthus *Rex Venetus*, Hederâ *sit Papa* retectus.
Indicet Italiam Morus, Sycomore *Lorenum*
Demonstra, *proférque Ducem* Cypreſſe *Subaudum*.
Sambucus *Bavarum signet*, Salicéſque *Batavum*,
Auriacus Citro, *sit* Spina *Marchio notus*.
Taxus *Presbyteros*, *Proceréſque sub-indicet* Ulmus,
Populus *inducat Generoſos cum Grege mixtos*,
Laurus *Apollineos paſſim deſignet alumnos*.
Poſt omnes, Tribulo *truculentus Turca notetur*,
Hæc cape, *cum certis Anagrammatibus benè ſectis*,
Nomina Regnorum Græcóque Idiomate prome,
Sic Dodonæam *poteris percurrere* Sylvam.

Quæstio.

Anglica Romanam *cur portat Fabrica Clavem*?
Reſp.
Catholicam *Clavem ſe* Roma *triumphat habere*.

AD CÆSAREM BRITANNICVM.

IN time of yore when *Earth* was yet
but *clods*,
Trees for their *Guardians* had no
lesse than *gods*:
IOVE did protect the *Oke*, BACHVS the *Vine*,
MINERVA said the *Olive* shall be mine.
VENVS the *Myrtle* for her minion tooke:
APOLLO would the *Laurell* overlooke:
My *Trees* need no such Patrons, one milde
glance
Of CESARS *Eye*, will best their *buds* advance.

TO HER
MAJESTIE.
A la Royne.

BOurgeon *du Grand* Bourbon, *qui soubs ſes doux* rameaux.
Maintint la France *en paix, apres tant de travaux.*
Vingt ans entiers, *ayant, en borne guerre.*
Les Princes Brouillons *mis* quatre fois *en terre*;
I' ay veu en mill' endroicts ſon nom luyſant en marbre,
Mais non pas engravé iuſqu' à preſentem Arbre:
Parmi ces bois *auſſy on trouverá* (*peut eſtre*)
MADAME, *voſtre non taillé en groſſe lettre.*

TO THE PRINCE.

TO correſpond *now* with the verdant Spring.
And Your greene years, the *top-branch* of a *King*,
A *bud* ſhot from the *Roſe* and *Flower-de-Luce*,
The beſt of Stems Earth yet did e're produce,
What Preſent can I bring that more agrees
Both with the *ſeaſon*, & Your *years*, then *trees*?
They, ſoon will caſt their leafs, & *Autumn* find
But may *You* ſhed nor *leafs*, nor *blooms*, nor *rind*
Till muff'd with hoary *moſſe*, you do behold
Fair *Cions* from your Self, grown tall & old

To the Knowing READER.

SCience in *India* firſt her beams diſplay'd,
And with the riſing Sunne her ſelfe convay'd
Through *Caldee* into *Ægypt*, then ſhe came
Among the Greeks, and ſo to *Tyber* ſwam;
Whence glammering ore the *Alps*, theſe North-weſt
She civiliz'd, and introduc'd the Arts.
In *Albions* wolly Iſle, ſhe welcome found,
Which for her Bards and *Druyds* grew renound;
So *call'd*, becauſe they commonly did uſe,
On God and natures works, 'mongſt *Trees* to muſe,
And fix their ſpeculations, and in *rind*
Of *Trees* was learning *ſwadled* firſt I find:
Th'*Egyptian* Prieſt, and Brackmans us'd of old,
Their fancies in dark Characters to fold:
The Greeks and Latines us'd to Poetize
By Emblems, fictions, and mythologies;
And it was held a pleaſing piece of Art,
Things reall under ſhadowes to impart;
Then be not raſh in cenſure, If I ſtrive
An ancient way of fancie to revive,
While *Druyd* like, converſing thus with *Trees*,
Vnder their bloomy ſhade I Hiſtorize:
Trees were ordain'd for ſhadow, and I find,
Their leafs were the firſt veſtment of Mankind.

To the Common READER.

OPinion, is that high and mighty Dame,
Which rules the World, and in the Mind doth frame
Diſtaſte or liking; for in humane race,
She makes the fancie various as the face.

Sometimes

Sometimes the Father differs from the Sonne,
As doth the *Gospel* from the *Alcharon*!
Or *Loyola* from *Calvin*, which two brands,
In strange Combustions hurl faire *Europ's* Lands:
So that amongst such *Atomes* of mankinde,
You scarce can two encounter of one minde.
This makes my *Trees* all *Aspen*, 'cause they must
Lye open to every *Wind*, and vulgar *gust*:
Yet much they feare not any Criticks *knocks*,
Vnlesse they chance to stumble 'mongst the *blocks*.
——*Ex quovis* stipite *non fit*
Mercurius.

To the Cretical READER.

IF *Satyres* here you find, think it not strange,
'Tis proper *Satyres* in the *Woods* should range:
And for free speech, why may not *Verse* or *Prose*
Sit under *Trees* as safely as the *Rose*?
Yet here is nothing, though a *Grand Inquest*
You should empannell, but may bide the *Test*:
For *pettie Iuries*, let the *Reader* know,
Compositures of this kind stoup not so low.

To the rarely accomplished, and worthy of best employment, Mr. HOWEL, *upon his* VOCALL FORREST.

BElieve it, Sir, you happily have hit
Vpon a curious *Fansie* of such wit,

That far transcends the vulgar; for each Line,
Me thinks breaths *Barclay*, or a *Bocaline*.
I know you might (none better) make the *Vine*
The *Olive*, *Ivie*, *Mulberrie*, and *Pine*,
With others, their owne *Dialects* expose,
But you have taught them all rich *English* Prose.
I end, and envie, but must justly say,
Who makes *Trees* speake so well, deserves the *Bay*.

Henry Wotton.

On the Vocall Forrest, *to* J. H. *Esq.*

COme *Theophrastus*, and resigne thy *Pen*,
Thy *Trees* are taught to *speak*, th'are growne to *Men*.
Men were transform'd to *Trees*, and some are still
Meer *Blocks*, but *Mercury* now proves his skill,
And charms the *Grove*; the wagging leafs first mutter
At th' change, and streight *State*, *language they do utter*.
The pleasant *Arbour* gently whispers This,
Trees have their Keyes, as well as *ARGENIS*.
Hedges have ears, the rurall proverbe sayes,
Court Proverbe tells, th'ave tongues, & tongues of *Bays*.
'Twas *Jothams* style, to wrap in tongues of *Trees*,
As sacred Rolls report, *State Mysteries*.
No *Poplar* here, no *Medlar* succour findeth,
True heart of *Oke*, the loyall Authour mindeth.
Spring stately *Grove*, be thousand Winters *green*:
And in thy *Rind* be names of Princes seen:
Though *Vulcan* Iron-marks our *Forrests* bear,
Nor Ax, nor Fire *Apollo's Grove* doth fear.

T. P. S. T. D.

A full and perfect *Clavis* to *Dodona's* Grove.

A

AMpelona, *France from a Greeke word ſignifying a* Vine. Ampelonian Vine, *p.* 9. *the Queene of Spaine, one of the Daughters of France.* The oldeſt Martialiſt of Ampelona, *the Duke of* Eſpernon, *p.* 138.

Alcharona, *Turky, ſo called of the* Alcaron, *the bodie of the* Mahometan *Religion.* The Navall expedition againſt *Alcharona, pag.* 48. *that of the Spaniard and Venetians in the Bay of* Lepanto, *Anno* 1572.

Adriana, *Venice, ſo called of its ſituation in the* Adrian *or* Adriatique *Sea.* Adrianias, *Venetians.*

Arch Flamin, *generally the Pope, but p.* 26. *it ſignifieth Pope* Gregory *the great; and p.* 127. *the archbiſhop of Mentz.*

Altrapinus, *Fredericke Prince Electour Palatine, the Anagram of Palatinus.* Young *Altapinus, pag.* 137. *the now Prince Electour.*

Ardennes, *a Forreſt of Germany.* The old Fox of Ardennes, *pag.* 77. *the old Duke of* Bovillon.

ASH, *the Victorious King of Sweden.* His two allies, *p.* 127. *the Dukes of* Mecklenburgh *and* Pomeren, *by him reſtored unto their Countries.*

Aretine, *Her Majeſty Queen of* England, *either from* Arete, *which in Greek is* Virtue; *or elſe becauſe the letters being tranſpoſed doe make* Eurieta.

Amira, *which by tranſpoſing of the letters is the ſame with* Maria, *the Infanta of* Spain.

All her Saints, *pag.* 12. *a Town in Braſil called* Todos los Santos, *taken by the* Hollanders *from the* Spaniard.

Boetia

B

BOetia, *the Univerſity of Oxon.*

Birch, *the rod.*

Blocks, *dull heavy people*; ſtupid unwely blocks, *pag.* 82. *the armie of the* Germane *Princes for defence of the* Palatinate, *under the command of the Marqueſſe of* Anſpach.

Bramble, *the Grand Signeury, or the great Turk.*

Baymous, *pag.* 19. *by tranſpoſing the letters a* Amboyna, *where the* Engliſh *were ſo barbarouſly handled by the* Hollanders.

Bombycina, *Italy, from the abundance of Silke-worms*: one of Bombycina's proudeſt Cities, *p.* 75. *the Citie of* Genoa: a politicke plant of Bombycina, *pag.* 86. *the Marqueſſe D' Ancre.* His ſucceſſour in favour, *p.* 37. *Mounſieur Luines.*

Baccharia, *the Palatinate of* Rhene, *ſo called from Baccharach the firſt town of it.*

Bumelia, *Sweden, from a Greeke word which ſignifieth a great Aſſ:* Bumelians, *Swedes.*

BEECH, *the King of Poland*: the Princely Graff attempted by the Beech, *p.* 132. *the Ladie* Elizabeth *daughter to the Queen of* Bohemia.

Brunonio, *Chriſtian Duke of Brunſwicke.*

Boughes, *pag.* 26. *alluding to the* Kentiſh *ſtratagem againſt* William *the Conquetour.*

C

COlumbina, *the Weſt Indies, diſcovered by* Chriſtoph. Columbus.

Caſtle, *p* 13. *the Kingdome of Caſtile, which giveth the* Caſtle *for its armes but pag.* 142. *is his Majeſties great Shippe, called the Soveraigne.*

Counſell of blood, *p.* 17. *the Inquiſition.*

CEDAR, *the Emperour of* Germany. *Veterane* Captaine to the Cedar, 127. *the Count of* Tilly, *Commander of the Imperiall armies.* A ſpray of the Imperiall Cedar, *p.* 131. *A Daughter of* Ferdinand *the ſecond, married to the Duke of* Bavaria. The Impe-

Imperiall Cedar, *pag.*25. Maximilian *the Emperour, who ſerved under King* Henry *the eighth, at the ſiege of Terwin.* Eaſterne Cedar, *pag.* 59. *the Emperour of* Conſtantinople.

Corke, *Richard Lord Boyle Earle of Corke in* Ireland, *whom the Authour aims at, p* 34.

Citherean Iſle, *the Iſle of* Cyprus, *conquered by our King* Richard the firſt.

Carbaſili, *the Ladie* Elizabeth, *Queene of* Bohemia; *the reaſon of which name ſee p.*133.

Campanthropo (*from* Campus *&* Ἀνθρωπος) *the Count of* Mansfield *ſo famous in the* Bohemian *warres.*

Chenendra, *the Count of* Olivares, *the great Favourite of the King of* Spaine.

Coppices, *the inferiour ſort of people.*

Cavallier, The top of Druina's Cavalliers, *pag* 71. *Sir* Kenelm Digby. Hardy Cavallier, *pag.*82. *Sir* Robert Manſell, *Vice-admirall of* England. Religious Order of Cavaliers, *pag.*90. *the Knights Templars.*

Cardenia, *Scotland, ſo called of* Carduus, *a Thiſtle, the Badge of the Nation.*

Cions, *young Princes.*

D

DRuina, *England, from a Greeke word which ſignifieth an Oke.* Druinians, *Engliſhmen.* Druina's prime officer by ſea, Charles *Earle of* Notingham, *Lord Admirall, ſent into* Spaine *to ſweare the Peace betweene the Kingdomes, pag.*41. The ſecreteſt of Druina's Sages, *pag.* 45. Robert Cecill *Earle of* Salisbury, *and principall Secretary.* The high grown Tree of Druina, *p.*84. *Sir* Robert Carre *Earle of* Somerſet his confident, *ibid. Sir* Thomas Overbury, the Guardian of Druina's prime Fortreſſe, *pag.*85. *Sir* Gervaſe Elvis, *Lieutenant of the Tower.* Druina's greateſt Arch-Flamin, *D.* George Abbot, *Lord Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *p* 17.

Dru-

Druina's primitive denomination, *pag* 31. *Brittain or great Brittain*: Her primitive Sanctuary, *pag.* 43. *the Church of Westminſter.*

Drones, *Vagabonds, and idle perſons.*

E

ELatena, *Danemarke, from a Greeke word, which ſignifieth a* Firre-tree, *wherewith the Countrey much abounderh.*

Elaiana, *Spaine, from a Greeke word which ſignifieth* Oyle. Elianas prime Officer by land, *D' John de Velaſco, Conſtable of* Caſtile, *ſent to negotiate a peace between the Kingdomes, p.*41. the princely plant of Eliana, *pag.* 50. Charles *Prince of* Spaine, *put to death in the Inquiſition* (*as it is conceived*) *not without the conſent of his Father.* Elme in Elaiana, *pag.*48. *The Duke of* Lerma, *who on the death of King* Philip *the third* (*whoſe flouriſhing* Favourite *he is called, pag.* 91.) *became a Cardinall.* The Soveraigne Miniſters of Elaiana, *p.* 113. *the King of* Spaines *Ambaſſadours in the court of* England.

Euſebians, *the Proteſtants in generall, particularly the French* Hugonots.

Elms, *the Nobilitie*, prime Elmes, *principall Nobilitie.* That comely Elm, *pag.*90. George Villers, *D. of Buckingham*, Elme ſent to relieve Petrina, *pag.*123. Robert *Earl of* Lindſey, *who after left his life at the battell of Edghill.* Elm of Monticolian ſtocke, *pag.*126. William *Earle of* Pembroke, *Lord Steward of his Majeſties Houſhold.* Two of the nobleſt Elms, *pag.*1.17. *the Earls of* Holland *and* Carlile, *ſent to negotiate the match with* France. A Noble ſtout Elm, *p* 128. *Sir* Henry Vane, *then Controller of the Kings houſe; but ſince, you know what* Elme in Elaiana, *pag.*84. *ſo Eliana.* Elme of Tamiſond, *pag.*133. *ſee Tamiſond.*

Eldar, *the Duke of* Bavaria, *ſo called both from his*

his age, and the ill savour he hath amongst us.

Eirenarch cryed up by Reports, *Sir* Edw. Cooke *Chiefe Justice of the Kings Bench, famous for his Books of Reports.*

F

FOrrest, *a Realm or Countrey.* Forrest of the South, *Spain.*

FIRRE, *the King of* Danemarke. *See* Elatena.

Flamins, *the inferiour Clergie.*

G

GAleri, *Algier (by transposing of the letters) a towne of Pirates, unfortunately attempted by* Charles the 5 *Emperour, and King of* Spain.

Groves, *Counties or Provinces.* Aflociated Groves, *pag.* 24. *the united Provinces of the Low-Countries.* One Grove, *pag.* 29. *one Citie.*

Graffs, *people of all sorts.* Some innocent Graffs, *pag.* 59. *some of the Orders of Monkes and Friers.*

H

HIpparcha, *Naples, from a Greek word which signifieth an horse, given yearly as a Quit rent to the Pope by the King of* Spain.

Holiest of Cities, *Jerusalem; as the whole Countrey of Palestine, the* Holy Land.

Hawthorne, *the Trees near* Glastenbury, *which the Author points to, pag.* 65.

Homebia, *by transposing of the letters* Bohemia; Homebians, *Bohemians.*

I

ITelia, *the confederate Estates of the Low-Countries, so called from a Greeke word which signifieth a* Willow. Itelians *Hollanders.* One of the Fisher Townes of Itelia, *pag.* 18. *Amsterdam.* One of the prime Townes of the Itelians, *pag.* 92. *Bergen ap Zome.* The keyes of Itelia, *p.* 88. *the cautienary Townes of* Flushing *and* Brill, *pawned to Queene* Elizabeth *by the States.*

Ivie, *the Pope of Rome.*

The

The Patron of the Ivie, *p.57. Phocas who slew the Emperour* Mauritius, *and gave the Pope the title of Universall Bishop.* The Secretary of the Ivie, *p.59.* Platina, *who wrote the lives of the Popes.*

Jochan Belul, *Prester John and his Countries in the heart of* Africa.

Inoculation, *marriage.*

Infoliation, *the same.*

L

LEonica, *the Estates of Flanders, or the whole seventeen Provinces so called from the form of a* Lyon *which it hath in the Map.*

Laurels, *Schollers* Laurell-groves, *the Universities.* Groves of Laurells, *p.28. the same.*

Lurana, *Ireland, so called from* Lyra *the Harp.* Luranians, *Irish men, from the same* musicall instrument *spoken of, pag.37.*

Lillies, *the French from the armes of that Kingdome, which are the* Lillies.

Loyolists, *the Jesuites so called from* Ignatius, Loyola, *the founder of their Order.*

Levantina, *the East Indies, from the* Levant, *which signifieth the* East *in* French.

M

MOnticolia, *Wales, so called from the mountaines of it.* Prime of the nine Heroes, *p.31.* King Arthur, *one of the 9 worthies, of the* Welch, *or* Britishrace. Elm of Monticolian stock, *see* Elm.

Mulberrie, *Italy, from the abundance of silkworms which feed on the* Mulberry *leaves there.*

Myrtle, *the Signeuric of* Venice. Regall branch of the Myrtle, *pag.72. the Realme of* Cyprus, *belonging formerly to that Signeurie.*

Medlars, *or* (Open Arses) *curtezans, or common women.*

Mordogan, (*by transposing the letters*) *is the Counte of* Gondomar, *Ambassadour from the king of* Spain *to* England.

Melissanus, *Pope* Vrban *the* VIII, *the Pope now*

now being, from a Greeke word signifying a Bee, *which bee giveth for his Arms.*

The Magus of his time, *p.*48. Philip *the* 2d *King of* Spaine.

O

OKE, *the King of England.* Caledonian Oke, *p.*41. *King* James *so called from his birth in* Scotland, *called in old Writers Caledonia.* The faireſt branch of the Royall Oke, *p.*77. *the Ladie* Elizabeth the *KINGS Daughter.* The brave Standell of the *Oke, p.*77. *Prince* Henry, the Princely Standell of the Oke, *p.*110. Prince *Charles, now King of England.* The Oke now Regnant, *the ſame.*

OLIVE, King of Spain, from the abundance of Oyl *and* Olives *which the Countrey yeildeth.* Branch of the wilde Olive, *p.*49. *Don John of Auſtria, baſe ſonne of* Charles *the* 5.

Oratour. That Flexanimous Oratour, *&c. p.* 80. *Sir* Fr. Bacon, *Lord* Verulam, *then Lord Chancellour.*

Orenge, *Maurice Van Naſſaw Prince of* Orenge, *Commander of the forces of the States Generall.* A Towne of which the Orenge is Lord, *p.*92. *Breda in Brabant.*

P

PEtropolis; *Rome or the Citie of Peter.* Petropolitans, *Papiſts, or the Papall Faction.*

Poplars *the Commons generally; particularly the commons in the Houſe of Parliament.*

Plants, *people of all ſorts and qualities.*

Petrina, *Rochell, from* Petra a *Rocke, which the* French *call* une Roche.

Plane, *the Duke of* Saxonie.

Pine, *the Duke of* Savoy.

Pourlieus, *the adjoyning Countries.*

R

RHenuſium, *Germany ſo called from the River of Rhene.*

Roſes *the Engliſh, from the*

the Roſes, the badge of the Nation.

Rhodophil, *Gr. a Friend of the Roſes,* Tho: *Lord* Wentworth, *Earl of* Strafford, *Lord Deputy of Ireland.*

Rhamundus, *by tranſpoſing the two firſt letters, is* Armundus, *the name of the Famous Cardinall* Richlieu; *of whom ſee more, p.*138, *&c.*

Rocalino, *by tranſpoſing the two firſt ſyllables is* Carolino, *His Majeſtie now King of* England, *but then Prince of* Wales.

Ragged Staff, *Spain.*

S

SIce-Ace, *pag.*29. *King* James *the* 6. *of* Scotland, *and the firſt of* England.

Sycomore, *the* Duke *of Lorreine.* A ſpray of the Sycomore, *p.*136. *a daughter of* Lorreine, *married to* Monſeiur, *the French Kings brother.*

Sophronio, *the Earle of* Briſtoll.

Shrubs, *the poore people of a State.*

T

TAmiſond, *the Citie of* London *ſeated on the Thames.* Elme of Tamiſond, *pag.*133. William *Lord* Cravon, *ſonne of Sir* Will: Cravon, *Lord Major of* London.

Thorn, *Ambroſe Marq.* Spinola, *commander of the* Spaniſh *Forces in* Flanders

Thiſtles, *the Scots, ſee* Cardenia.

Timaurania, *by tranſpoſing the letters, is* Mauritania.

Tutelia, *by the like tranſpoſing, is* Lutetia, *or the Citie of* Paris.

V

VIne, *the French King.* Next Stemme of the Vine, *p.*17. Francis *Duke of* Anjou, *choſen Duke of* Brabant, *&c.* The adventurous Vine, *p.* 39. *King* Francis *the firſt, taken priſoner at the battaile of* Pavie. The Martiall Vine. *pag.*45. *King* Henry *the Fourth.* One of his Predeceſſours, *p.*46. *King* Henry *the ſecond, killed in a Tilt or Turneament, by a French Proteſtant Lord*

lord. The Vine now Regnant. *King* Lewis the 13. *then Reigning.* The rare masculine branch of the Vine, *pag.* 139. Lewis *the Dolphin, now King born after* 20 *years sterilitie.*

Villerio, *George* D. *of Buckingham.*

Volgania, *the Empire of Muscovie, so called from the great River of Volga.*

W

WILLOWES, *the confederate Estates of* Holland, *where is plenty of them.*

Worke of wonder, *p.* 51. *the Escuriall, or Monastery of S.* Laurence *in Spaine, built by King* Philip *the* 2. *in form of a Gridiron.*

Y

YEws, *the Bishops or Heads of the Clergie, so called from the Yew which growes most commonly and most naturally neare the Church,* Assembly of Reverend Yewes, *pag.* 124. *the convocation of the Clergie.*

Z

ZElotists, *our English Puritans, whom hee describes as the chiefe enemies of the Petropolitans, p.* 65, 66, *&c.*

The end of the Clavis.

¶ DODONA'S GROVE:

OR,

The Vocall Forreſt.

IT fortun'd not long ſince, that Trees did ſpeake, and locally moue, and met one another: Their airy whiſtlings, and ſoft hollow whiſpers became articulate ſounds, mutually intelligible, as if to the ſoule of Vegetation the ſenſitive faculties and powers of the intellect alſo, had beene co-infuſed into them. They travelled to ſtrange Countries, croſſed Seas, made peace and warre, Alliances and Leagues, aſſumed names and characters of diſtinction, and diſcharged all the functions of rationall creatures.

In the ſacred Oracles we reade of one that diſcerned Men to walke like Trees; but here cleane contrary, you ſhall ſee Trees walke like Men. Wee reade alſo there of a mighty Monarch,

narch, *that was meant by a Tree: And it is no new Character of man, that,* Hee is a Tree reverſed.

The great Sicilian Antiquary *leaveth upon Record that in the Nonage of the World, mens voices were indiſtinct and confuſed; and ſojourning chiefly in the* Woods, *by a kind of aſſimulation and frequent impreſſions in the eare, they reſembled thoſe ſoft ſuſurrations of the* Trees *wherewith they converſed: untill* time *which* ripeneth, *and* Art *which* perfecteth *all things, and hath a greater intereſt in ſpeech than* nature *her ſelfe, did diſtinguiſh theſe miſhapen ſounds into ſyllables, and ſo by degrees into language.*

At that time, when this parley *of* Trees *began, I my ſelfe was but a little, little* Plant, *newly* ſprung *up above ground: And paſſing through the terrible* Birch *to* Boetia, *where I took in my beſt* Sap, *and came by degrees to a conſiſtent* growth *(which was not very high, inſomuch that ſome thinke I was ſet in the wane of the Moon) I was* tranſplanted *from* Boetia, *to* Tamiſond; *and thence as my genious ſtrongly led me,* I often *croſſed the Seas and* ranged *up & down through moſt of the* Forreſts *of the* lower *world: And as I paſſed along, I obſerved the motions, & ſtudied the properties of ſundry ſorts of* Trees, *as well forraigne, as* homeſprung; *and of them I intend to relate ſome paſſages. In the narration whereof, I will endeavour to go between the* Bark *and the*

the Tree, *as neare as possibly I can with safety, to sift out and set down the truth of things; for the* prime vertue of Story, is verity.

Wherefore I hope to obtain a candid construction of this rough-hewen, ill timber'd *discourse, And that the Reader will bee pleased as he shall passe along through these* Woods, *to afford me sometimes his second thoughts, and observe also the constant veine of impartiality, which runs through the whole worke, which hee shall finde to be such, that it will infranchise his judgement every where: And such, I know, will dispence with my errours and slips, for it is very hard, but one passing through so many* Forrests *as I intend, may meet with some* stumbling-blocks *in his way.*

Δενδρολογία.

—Sacra Jovi Quercus.

A Character of DRUINA.



THere is a goodly *Forreſt*, *Druina* by name, anciently called, the *White Forreſt*, wherin the royall *Oke* rules in chief, and with ſuch a latitude of power, that *He ſtretcheth forth his branches to the Sea, and his boughes unto the great Rivers.* It was ordained by Heaven, that *She* ſhould be principally protected by *Neptune*, who with a flying guard of brave winged Courſers, doth engarriſon her ſo ſtrongly, that lying ſafe in his boſome, ſhe may be ſaid to be

——*Media inſuperabilis Unda:*

She being endowed with thoſe two properties which that great *Regiſter* of natures ſecrets requires in an invincible Countrey, *viz.* Firſt, a ſecure and eaſie going out for the Native; and ſecondly, a doubtfull hard coming in for the ſtranger, which made the *Cæruleau* God ſo indulgent of his *Druina*, and to repoſe in her ſuch a rare confidence, that beſides the cluſter of Diadems which begirt her *high fronded* fore-head by land, he tranſmitted to her long ſince his very Trident, making her Impreſſe, yea Empreſſe of the Sea, and that in ſo high a degree of Soveraignty, that in her own waves, he gave her an *Excluſive propriety*; in ſo much, that the utmoſt extent of her demenes royall, are adjudged by ſome great Clerks, to be the ſhoares of the neighbouring *Forreſts*.

Whereby ſhe is grown ſo *famous* through all the inhabited earth, and *formidable* to the next adjacent re-

gions, that maugre all their menaces, pretenſions, and practices, ſhe gives them the law upon ſalt water; which makes her a *terrour* to her foes, a *ſhelter* to her friends, and *ſecurity* to her neighbours; But above all, ſhe hath thereby a conſtant ſtrength to defend her ſelf: And *ſelf-defence hath been alwayes held the firſt maxime of policy.*

Much more might be ſpoken in honour of *Druina*, which I ſuſpend, untill I have made you acquainted with ſome of her neighbouring *Forreſts*, becauſe I am to make often tranſcurſions into them as I paſſe along. And firſt of her next oppoſite neighbour *Ampelona*, where the Majeſtick *Vine* doth monarchize in the higheſt degree of Soveraignty.

A Character of Ampelona.

Rode Caper vitem; tamen hic cum ſtabis ad aras,
In tua quod fundi cornua poſſit, erit.

And now I am upon a piece of the *Continent*, and one of *Natures* beſt pieces, one of her chiefeſt *Granaries* and *Wine-cellars*; a ſquare of 550 miles traverſe, take the diameter where you will, thronging with ſuch multitudes of *ſappy* and ſpritefull *plants*, that the generall calcule which was made in the laſt *perambulation* exceeded eight millions; a rare ſoyl that in no larger a circumference, can give *radicall moiſture* to ſuch a number, without borrowing of any. Corn, Wine, and Salt, her three rich ſtaples do ſo abound in her, that ſhe ſeaſoneth, and keeps from ſtarving very many of her neighbours, but eſpecially the *Forreſt of the South*, which otherwiſe would periſh for the *ſtaffe* of life.

There is no Region on Earth ſo daintily watered, with ſuch great navigable Rivers, wherof ſome are ſaid to be *pav'd* with Troutes, *bordered* with crevices, and

imbrodered

imbrodered with Swans; and upon theſe, multitudes of brave Cities ſtand, and all her great ones ſtand ſo; but amongſt them the mid-land towns are moſt flouriſhing and abounding in wealth, which ſhews that her riches are interne and domeſtick. For as it is the mark of a good houſe-wife to be more *Vendax* then *Emax*, rather a feller then a buyer, ſo is it of a good Countrey; and ſuch a one is *Ampelona*, which ſends forth far more, then ſhe fetcheth in. The War-like *Vine* ſwayeth here in the moſt abſolute form of ſupremacy that may be; for He not onely makes Peace and War, ſummons and diſſolves generall meetings, pardoneth, naturallizeth, ennobleth, ſtamps, and layeth value upon coynes, but alſo enacts laws, executes juſtice, and layeth impoſitions at pleaſure; and He may thank *Druina* for this boundleſſe power: for when ſhe by the ſtrength of her *horned Yew* had feld down a great number of the *ſtrongeſt Trees* that were in *Ampelona*, and made ſuch firm invaſions into her very bowels, that there could be no univerſall aſſembly; the neceſſity of the times caſt the power of the 3 Eſtates upon the *Vine* himſelf, that his mandates ſhould ſtand for laws, whereby he laid what taxes, and made what leavies he pleaſed. His ſucceſſours made vertue of this neceſſity, which though temporary at firſt, continueth ever ſince; For Soveraignty where ſhe gets an inch, ſticks not ſometimes to ſtretch it to an ell. But that which made it more paſſable was, that the burden lighted chiefly upon the poor *Coppices* and *Underwoods*; ſo that ever ſince, the *Vine* himſelf, with the *taller* ſorts of *Trees*, ſpecially the *holy Yews* (who ingroſſe more then all the reſt, and are thought by computation to have the third part of the *Forreſt*,) *ſuck* all the *ſap*, and leave the poor *ſhrubs* to dry up, fade away and wither; and when they have got any moiſture, they ſerve but as ſponges for others: Out of

which disproportion ariseth this inconvenience, that they become pusillanimous, and almost useless for military services, being so often *peeld*, that they never come to be *perfect and firm timber*.

It is alwayes a mix'd government 'twixt Peace and War, which finds perpetuall employment for many of her stirring spirits, having the advantage thereby to be furnished upon all occasions with experienc'd martiall Instruments; for *Ampelona* having open frontiers contiguous everywhere with some *Alien*, She cannot joyn Peace and security together, nor fetch a sound sleep, but *Hercules*-like with *clubbe* in hand. She is the greateſt one knot of ſtrength in the Weſtern world, and for the ſituation fitteſt to disjoyn or unite her neighbour forces, and consequently to be Arbitratrix and compoundreſſe of any quarrel that may intervene: And never since she wore the Imperiall diademe, was *Ampelona* so potent, nor then so well knit and compacted as now she is; so that it is held a maxime, *If Ampelona combat not her self she is invincible.* And this she hath too often done, turning the sword of civil broyles into her own bowels, so far that the bell hath often toll'd, but never yet rung quite out for her liberty, which was thought not long since to be upon point of expiring; and no wonder, she abounds so with *quicksets and wildings*, and a world of boyling volatile spirits, impatient of peace any longer then they are recovering the ruines of War; present danger magnanimates them, and inflames their courage; but expectation makes it languish, so that the *Forrest of the South* (which is ever emulous of *Ampelona*) compareth their valour to a squib, or fire of flax, which burns and crackles for the time, but suddenly extinguisheth. Indeed, fury when the first blast is spent, turns commonly to fear, and they that are possessed therewith may be said to be *like the month of March, which entreth*

entreth like a Lion, but goeth out like a Lambe.

Ampelona is one of the chiefeſt climes of complement and courtſhip under heaven, which puts ſo large a diſtance 'twixt the tongue and the heart, that they are ſeldome relatifts. Moſt of her *Plants* have the *Heliotropian* quality of the *Marigold* and *Tulip*, who follow the motion of the Sun opening and ſhutting with him. The *fancy* predominates more then the *judgement*, but they in whom both theſe concur are admirable, as there is amongſt them at preſent a notable *example*, which ſerves for a mighty *prop* to the *Vine*, and 'tis well known no *Tree* needs *props* more. For friendſhip, love commonly flimes there before it burns, and ſo cannot be long laſting; for though firſt affection maketh deepeſt impreſſion, yet that love is held moſt permanent, which dives into the ſoul by ſoft degrees of mutuall ſociety, and is matur'd by time: very acute they are, and cautelous in treating, and therein have prov'd (more then once) too hard, for plain down-right dealing *Druins*; finally ſome ſay, one ſhall beſt diſcern an *Ampelonian*, and moſt to his advantage, if one look upon him, as we uſe to do upon ſcarlet (his prime colour) the die whereof is better diſcern'd by quick glances, and a paſſing eye, then by a fix'd.

I write not this to derogate from noble *Ampelona*, for I honour her in a moſt high degree, having practically found her better ſort of *Trees* though allowed their fancies, (and that they participate ſomewhat with the *Cork*, and are ſubject to be *ſhaken with uncertain winds*) to be the moſt generous, daring, and venturous ſpirits, and fulleſt of reſolution and metall for their Countrey and honour, of any upon the ſurface of the earth: And what was ſaid before muſt be underſtood, as the Philoſophers uſe to reſtrain many propoſitions in their Schools, *Non de ſingulis generum, ſed de generibus*

ribus singulorum. Nowhere are there more quick inventive and penetrating capacities, fraught with all kinde of ſcientificall knowledge: Not any are more generally imitated for faſhion, comportment and garb, which many of her neighbours do follow to a forc'd kinde of affectation, thinking they are not refin'd till then; not any have more of the Cavalier then they, the Levant parts ring more of them and their martiall atchievements then of any other Nation.

But I have ſojourn'd too long in *Ampelona*, I will now croſſe the hills to *Elaiana*, whence if a meridian wind bloweth, I am ſure to know when I am near her, by thoſe ſweet fragrant odours ſhe caſts from her very *ſhrubs*, for the bruit animals there make themſelves beds of Roſe-mary and Thyme.

But ſtrange it is, and indeed very ſtrange to me, that there being but a hill, yea a ſmall bridge of partition 'twixt *Ampelona* and *Elaiana*, there ſhould be ſuch an antipatheticall & quite differing genius in their *plants*. I know, Nature delights and triumphs in diſſimilitudes, but here ſhe ſeems to have induſtriouſly ſtudied it: The nature of the one is debonnaire and aco'ſtable; of the other retired and ſupercilious: The one quick and ſpritefull; the other ſlow and ſaturnine: The one *buſhie* and *tufted* on the top; the other *lop'd ſhort*: The one delights in a *cloſe thick rind*; the other goes thin and *ſcarified*: The one gay underneath, the other without, which makes ſome of them to be compared to the *Cinnamon* Tree, whoſe *Rind* is more worth then the body: The one takes the ball before the bound; the other ſtayeth for it, and commonly fetcheth a ſurer ſtroke: The one in the carriage of his deſignes is like the *Wind*; the other like the *Sun* in the fable, when they went to try their ſtrength upon a paſſengers cloke: The one knows how to ſhuffle the Cards better; the other playeth his game more cunningly:

cunningly: The one disgests all he swallows; the other is subject to cast it up again: The one contracts and enchains his words speaking pressingly and short; the other delights in long breathed accents, which he prolates with such pauses, that before he be at a period of his sentence, one may reach a second thought.

In fine, *Saturn* swayeth ore the one, and *Mercury* ore the other, with whom the *Moon* also hath a great stroke, so that some think the *bush* which the man in the Moon carrieth on his back, did *grow* first in *Ampelona*, and that the *wheel* of fortune was made of a piece of her *timber*. Out of these various premisses you may infer, that there is a *politicall*, *morall*, and *naturall* opposition and difference 'twixt these so near neighbours; both in their comportment, garb, fancy and humour, so far, that one may say, what the one *is not*, the other *is*; insomuch, that if you would fetch one from the remotest parts the *Sun* displayes his beams upon, yea from the very Antipodes; he will agree with either, better then they one with another; yet they both symbolize in this, that they love to look upon themselves through multiplying glasses, and the bigger end of the prospective. But I must hasten to *Elaiana*.

A Character of ELAIANA.

AND now I am come from Gods blessing to the warm Sun, who is a little too prodigall of his beams here, which makes the soyl lesse fruitfull, and to be a kind of wilderneſſe in comparison of *Ampelona*, being like a Libbards skin, here a spot, and there a spot inhabited; she swells so everywhere with huge hills: And some would make a question whether the *minds of the Inhabitants* or her *mountains* be high-

eſt; the tops whereof, by reaſon of the tenuity and clearneſſe of aire, (for ſometimes you ſhall not ſee in the whole hemiſphere from morning to night as much cloud as would line a Monmouth Cap) you may diſcern above two hundred miles off, and ſome of them periwig'd with ſnows all the yeer long; And on ſome, one ſhall find more difference in point of temper of air, 'twixt bottome and top, then 'twixt Summer and Winter in other places. But where *Elaiana* hath valleys, there ſhe is deliciouſly fertile, *ſuch bleſſings humility carryeth alwayes with her*; Her rivers having for the moſt part high banks, and ſhallow bottomes, ſerve not for Navigation, but are wheel'd up into ſmall Cataracts, and ſo divided into ſluces, to humectate the bordering ſoyl, and make it wonderfully productive. A cheap Countrey to travell in, for one will hardly find *meat* for money, (but *ſawce* good ſtore) the conveyance of proviſion being ſo difficult; yet this ſcarcity carryeth with it a notable advantage for Military uſes, wherewith nature ſeems to recompence her, for her *Plants* are the *tougher* thereby, and can endure more then they that *ſprout* forth of wanton ſoft ſoyles. Moreover her abruptneſſe, barrenneſſe and heat, carry with them another mighty benefit, for ſhe cannot be over-run by forrein force, in regard that beſides the difficulty of paſſage, an Army would either ſtarve for want, or miſcarry for the unuſuall heat of the clime, which I beleeve was the reaſon, that the *Romane* Eagles could hardly flie over her in *nineſcore* yeers, whereas they flew through and through *Ampelona* in leſſe then *nine*.

For the *quality*, every thing ſhe bears is paſſing good, onely ſhe failes in the *quantity*: And did ſhe abound in *plenty* as ſhe excells in *perfection* of all thing (by reaſon of the ful concoction the Sun makes) ſpecially had ſhe Corn proportionable to her greatneſſe,

nesse, she would prove terrible to all her neighbours.

The mighty *Olive* who now swayeth, thrives well, and *fructifieth* by *ingrafting* upon the lovely *Ampelonian Vine*. He keeps his Court near the very center of *Elaiana*, like the Sun in the Heavens, which being in the midst, equally communicates his beams to all. And a spacious Kingdom is like a great *Indian* hide; plant your foot on one side or corner, the other will bound up against you; tread on the middle, all parts will lie flat; so some hold it a maxime in policy, for the Prince to reside in the very navell of his Kingdom, to encounter all insurrections with the more celerity, that may arise in any other part. But now methinks I spy a Satyre with a huge *bushy* head rushing out of *Ampelona*, and breaking out into this criticall discourse of *Elaiana*; That the time was when *Elaiana* did contain & content her self within the circumference of her own boundaries, without any further encroachment; but of late yeers she hath *shot* up, and *spread* her *branches* far and near into all parts of the habitable earth, whereby she is *grown* up to so monstrous and giantlike a proportion, that she is become formidable to all her neighbours, in such sort, as she puts every one to stand upon his guard, and have a continuall larum-bell in his ears; they stand gazing at her vast *bulk*, and wonder when she will leave *growing*; for in her politicall designes she differs from all her Neighbours, in regard that whereas they do onely labour and cast about how to conserve and secure what they have already, and keep the scales even, her counsels tend still to enlarge and augment her territories. The discovery of *Columbina*, I confesse, together with the conquest, was a work of hers; yet it is observ'd those vast treasures she transports thence thrive little, in regard of the Ocean of humane, though savage blood, she spilt there; so that some affirm the blood would over-

poise all the gold she had ever thence, if they were counter-balanc'd. And as that treasure was first got by such effusions of blood, so the greateſt part of it hath been spent ever since in blood; for most of the broyls of the Western world have been fed and fomented by it.

But that immense tract of earth she holds under that clime, is preserv'd rather by the conceit and report of her greatneſſe, then by any intrinsick strength: yet I cannot deny but her dominions are very spacious, that the Sun never forsakes her quite, perpetually shining in some part or other above her hemisphere: A grandeza, I confeſſe, that none of all the four Monarchies could vaunt of, no not the *Romane*, whose greatneſſe was said to have no horizon, though falſly: for he could never crosse *Ganges*, or climbe over *Caucasus*, insomuch, that *Elaiana* glorieth, *Apollo* onely with his chariot can measure the extent of her territories: And they speak of certain Embaſſadours that came not long since to the now regnant *Olive* from a Pagan Emperour, upon whose credentiall letters was endors'd this superscription; *To the King who hath the Sun for his helmet.*

Publike fame hath long given out that *Elaiana* aymeth at the fifth Monarchy, but that is a fond conceit of hers, and building of *Caſtles* in the ayr; for she hath been told long since by the Oracle, that she shall never attain it, becauſe all other soyls reject her *plants*, and flie from under their *shadow*, as the Serpent from the *Aſh*, who will leap sooner into a fire: insomuch, that from those places to which she gives *protection*, she seldome hath any *affection*; for the *Elaianians* are observed to partake of the nature of *Oyl* in divers qualities, therefore most properly are they govern'd by the *Olive*. First, *Oyl* is observed to swim still on the top, and the reason the Naturaliſts give, is, becauſe ayr doth most predominate in it, so are they lifted up with an ayry conceit

conceit (for ambition is nought but ayr) that they are onely deſign'd to be Lords Paramount of the world.

Oyl will hardly or never (unleſſe it be well beaten) mingle and incorporate with any other liquid thing: ſo they whereſoever they come, do very hardly agree, and ſympathize with any other Nation. Oyl hath a dilating quality, that by ſoft inſenſible degrees it ſpreads and ſtill gains upon the body where it falls, ſo they by politick cloſe wayes uſe to eat into, and incroach upon their neighbours; or more properly for this ſubject they are like the *Tartarian plant Boraneth*, which growing up to the viſible form of a LAMBE, inſenſibly eats up all the graſſe round about it.

Laſtly, Oyl is ſlow, ſmooth and ſolid; ſo are they obſerved to be in their motion, though it be a queſtion yet unreſolved, whether their affected gravity and ſlowneſſe in their negotiations have tended more to their prejudice or advantage: And they would bring all others, that have to do with them, to follow their pace, it being one of their maximes, *That policy muſt move after the motion of Saturn*, the higheſt of the Planets: yet although they are long in conſulting, they are quick and ſudden in executing their deſignes, and therein are rather of the nature of the *Mulberry*, which the *Arboliſts* obſerve, to be long in begetting and keeping his *buds*, but the cold ſeaſons being paſs'd, he *ſhoots* them all out in a night.

Another obſtacle to *Elaiana's* pretended Monarchy may be, that it is obſerved the Soveraign Miniſters ſhe employeth abroad in the higheſt kinde of truſt, are ſo intentive for the improvement of their own fortunes, that it is grown to a proverb, ſome of them *gnaw*, others *eat*, and ſome *devoure* in thoſe places, wherein they are deputed to bear Soveraign ſway. Adde hereunto that her form of government is none of the pleaſingeſt, for ſhe chooſeth to rule rather by *fear*, then

then *love*. And where she gets any love, it is drawn as thread through a needles eye, out of the apprehensions of fear, it being one of her principles,

That obedience derived from such a love is surest, in regard that fear, as the carefullest and greatest house-wife of our passions, swayeth more powerfully ore all the rest, and keeps them still in centinell: And so makes good subjects, as it did Gods at first,

Primus in orbe Deos fecit Timor. ——

Besides all this, as *one* hath lately observed, *Elaiana* hath been a good while troubled with a fastidious issue, which she caused to be made at first for a dizziness in the head that proceeded no doubt from that huge *heighth* she is mounted unto; it was cauterized at first by *Italia*, who fetch'd her iron from *Druina* and *Ampelona*; at the beginning it purg'd only the *grosse humours*, but afterwards it exhausted her very *radicall moysture*, (which she suck'd chiefly from *Columbina*,) and her *naturall heat* (the *two* columnes of life) began to decay. She was often with *Apollo* to have this issue stopp'd, but there after a long debate, she was positively advised, by the unanimous vote of the most exquisite Doctours assembled of purpose to know the nature of her disease, for to continue the issue still open; for if she stopp'd it, she was like to fall into a worse malady, *viz.* a dropsie, whereof there appeared in her some symptomes, by the unquenchable thirst she hath of domination and rule.

Moreover, it is lately given out, that she intends a speedy pilgrimate to *Delphus*, for a cordiall against the weakness of her stomack, in regard the concocting heat seems to be somewhat impair'd; for whereas before she never used to disgorge what she had once swallow'd, she hath lately cast up some good bits, yea the most *precious* and *sweetest* she had: when she cast up the last, *all her Saints* were a while taken away from her, so that she had

had not one left to pray unto; whereby it appears though her appetite be as good as ever it was to like all ſhe ſeeth, yet the retentive vertue of her ſtomack is not ſo ſtrong, as formerly.

Laſtly, the Regions ore which the *broad ſpreading Olive* ſignorizeth, are ſquared up and down, and diſperſed by ſuch an unſociable diſtance (which makes him receive baffles ſometimes from petty companions) that except *Elaiana* her ſelf, and not all ſhe neither, but that *part* which gives the Caſtle for its creſt, together with *Columbina*, and ſome trienniall donatives ſhe hath from *Hipparcha*, the income doth no where countervail the charge of Garriſons and Governours. Yet I muſt confeſſe, the two benefits that accrue to him by this diverſity of territories are very conſiderable. Firſt, the opportunity to propagate piety: Secondly, to have choice of imployments for his ſubjects, & means therby to breed up wiſe, undertaking, and heroick ſpirits:

For great commands elevate the mind to great thoughts, which being converſant with weighty and high paſſages, the ſoul is inlarg'd thereby; whereas inferiour States by their petty imployments and ſlender rewards, impoveriſh and abaſe the fancy, rendering it too narrow for high undertakings. Countreys of conqueſt cannot be conſerv'd without continuall expence, nor their ſervice uſed with like aſſurance, ſpecially by Elaiana,

which can rely no where upon meer love and fiduciary obedience, unleſſe it be at her own home, where I cannot deny, but ſhe is exemplarily loyall to her ſelf in a high exact obedience. Touching other places ſhe may be ſaid to hold them, as one ſhould do a Woolf by the ears; nor will I ſpeak now of the crazineſſe of her title to many of th'ē: ſo that ſhe is never in perfect tranquillity abroad; and ſhe eſteems her ſelf to be in a manner in perfect peace, if ſhe hath onely to do with that huge *Bramble of Alcharona*; ſo that it may be hence inferr'd,

that

that the *Olive* is of late yeers much degenerated from his Primitive nature; for whereas he was used to be the Embleme of *peace*, he now ruffleth in a continuall course of *arms*: And this is the reason, I believe, that the *branch of Olive*, which at the beginning was the ancient cognisance of *Elaiana*, is turned of late yeers to the *Ragged staffe*.

The *Ampelonian* Satyr, having thus disgorg'd his stomack suddenly ran in, and *re-imbosch'd* himself.

For my own particular, let *Ampelona* tattle what she will against *Elaiana*, I professe to honor her for sundry reasons. I very much honour her for the solidnesse and secrecy of her Counsels; for her loyalty to her Prince, her patience and admirable phlegme, her painfull and long moulded consultations (*proles tarde crescentis Olivæ*) her deep prudence and circumspection; and indeed the *Olive* being sacred to *Pallas*, is an Embleme of prudence, as well as of peace; she deserves honour for her constancy, though with infinite expence and numberlesse inconveniences, for the recovery of her own: And without doubt it was a singular blessing from heaven, that the discovery of *Columbina*, with the conquest thereof, was reserved for her. I respect her for her perpetuall professed feud against the common enemy: That her *plants* never rove abroad to bear arms for any strange Prince, whereas others receive pay, and serve under the banners of Infidels, and oftentimes against their own naturall Princes: And as for *Warres*, so for *Wares* they go not abroad anywhere to traffick, but into the dominions of their own Prince, which makes the *Olive* to have no small advantage of his neighbours upon any sudden breach.

Amongst other places where the *Martiall Olive* shoots forth his imperious *boughs*, *Leoncia* is one, and thither I am bound next; but the worst is, that I must passe through the very heart of *Ampelona*; a mighty incommodity;

modity: for she being in perpetuall diffidence, or actuall enmity with her, but alwayes emulous and suspectfull of her, I am afraid to be stopp'd or search'd, if not strip'd in the way: And if I passe by Sea, I may chance fall from the frying-pan into the fire, I mean into the hands of the *Itelians*, who of all others are most skilfull in rummaging and pillaging: Besides, I use to have a squeazy stomack on salt water, for I do nothing but tell what *Tree* the ship is made of.

A Character of LEONCIA.

——*Noli irritare leonem.*

AND now have I gain'd *Leoncia* the cock-pit of the Western world, and Academy of arms for many yeers. The modern (though meanest) kind of Militia is here altogether in practise, which consists in blockments and batteries, not pitch'd fields. Never was there such a small circumference of ground so turn'd up and unbowlled by the Pioner, so watred with blood, and calcin'd as it were by the flames and fury of Warre, which hath made it a fatal piece of inheritance to *Elaiana*, who hath tug'd here so long for her title, with such a vast profusion of treasure and *effusion* of blood, that if she had not been drain'd this way, she might have tiled her palaces with occidentall gold and silver, and by this time happily have made her self Mistris of *Timaurania* her next transmarine neighbour, and regained the *Mount* of *Olives*, and atchiev'd other high feats against *Alcharona*. The vast expences she hath been at to reduce *Leoncia* to her old obedience, and entire subjection, exceed the value of the thing it self forty times over at least, if all *Leoncia* were to be sold in the market by out-cry; and questionlesse envy her self must needs acknowledge this so costly a constancy in *Elaiana* never to abandon her own, to be a brave magnanimous vertue.

Leoncia

Leoncia hath many *Groves* of different *plantations*, but in the *ſtem* of *Elaiana* they all met as lines in one center, and came to be *ingrafted* all upon one *ſtock*, ſome by *conqueſt*, others by *donation*, and *ceſſion*, but moſt of them by *inoculations*. There was a deſigne more then once to reduce them all to a Kingdom; but the multiplicity of cuſtomes, and miſcellany of municipall rites, that ſundry places claim by inheritance were not compatible with a Monarchy: And the invading of this freedom of *cuſtomes* with that of the *conſcience*, was the firſt fatall cauſe of *Leoncia's* revolt from her allegiance to *Elaiana*.

The royall *Olive* was ſolemnly ſworn at his inauguration to obſerve theſe things inviolable; then to come to viſit her once every ſeventh yeer himſelf; and alſo to rid her quite of all forrein force, and to perform other obligatory conditions. But he being once gone, and being diſpenſed withall for his ſeptenniall viſit by a holy inſtrument from *Petropolis*, he reſolv'd to govern them by ſubaltern Miniſters, who it ſeems ſcru'd up the pinnes of power too high; they laid on new taxes, fell'd down ſome of the ancienteſt *tall Trees* (as the *Romane* did the heads of the *poppies*) ſo that they might be compar'd to the *axe* in the Fable, who having got a handle of the *Woods* with much entreaty, fell afterwards to *cut down* and deſtroy them at pleaſure: A Counſell of blood was erected, and a harder yoke laid upon the conſcience in holy rites. One reaſon the *Olive* gave, was, that *Leoncia* her ſelf began to infringe her old priviledges, by introducing new forms into Divine Service, and aboliſhing the old, in which by vertue of his primitive oath he was indiſpenſably ſworn to continue them. And thus the argument was retorted.

Druina and *Ampelona* interven'd to compoſe theſe differences, but they had a ſhort anſwer of the *Olive*, that he needed not the help of any to reduce his own ſub-

subjects to conformity, but the odds that were he would refer to the *Cedar* his Cozen, who as it seems proving no indifferent Arbiter, *Leoncia* sheltred her self (though *Druina* had the first tender made her both of protection and Soveraignty) under the *branches* of the *Royall Vine*, who sending the very *next* of his own *stem* to govern her, he attempted by the precipitate counsell of some *green springals* about him, to ravish her, and render himself absolute. But he had a foul repulse; yet she proffer'd again her protection to the *Vine*, who having a most pernicious fire kindled (as it was thought after by the *Factors* of *Elaiana*) within the very bowels of his own *Forrest*, he had work enough cut him out to extinguish that. Hereupon she made her humble recourse to *Druina*, who as well for her own security (as the state of things then stood) as mov'd with much Princely compassion to succour the afflicted, gav her shelter. In so much that ever since *Druina* hath serv'd her as a back of steel, and her forces have been the very sinews of her strength against the *strokes* of the *ragged staffe*, and the iron *rod* of *Elaiana*; who in those *Groves* she reserves yet under her protection and obedience, continueth to *cut* and *lop* her so close, that one shall hear up and down a repining rather against the harshnesse of governing, then a desire of revenge against the enemy.

A Character of ITELIA.

——*Et jam nos inter opacas*
Musa vocat salices.

AMongst others which did emancipate themselves from their obedience to *Elaiana*, *Itelia* was the chief, who by erecting her *GROVE of WILLOWS* to a Republick, and drawing after her five and more of the neighbouring *Grove* into one body politick, in lieu of the *Olive*, took the *Orenge* to govern her, yet far from

from the degree of Soveraign power, but rather to serve her in a high martiall way. And to bear up against the *Orenge*, the *Olive* did luckily light upon a notable *Ligurian Thorn*, who made the *Willows* to feel his *prickles* in many places, and 'twixt the *Orenge* and *Thorn* sundry brave encounters, and cunning traverses of War happened. By these means *Itelia* brought one of her *Fisher-Towns* to be the prime Mart of all *Leoncia*, and to a stupendious height of commerce and riches; and other strange feats she hath done since, to the astonishment and admiration of all that know her. And it seems all things conspir'd to raise *Itelia* to this passe: First, the distance of her great Master; the humour of her *plants* being of a nature patient, and industrious, and more inclinable to a Democraticall government. Adde hereunto the quality of the Countrey everywhere indented with water, and therby fortified and made inaccessible, nature her self undertaking that way her protection, so that she can overwhelm and turn her self into one pond when she list. Hereunto concurr'd a further advantage of situation, having behind her *Elatena*, and her great King the *Fir* for her friend, and those places which afford all kind of materials for shipping, and for all kind of nutriment and military supplies: Hard before her *Druina* and *Ampelona*, both swarming with *superfluous Graffes*, and suspectfull of *Elaiana's* greatnesse, and thereby not unwilling to contribute strength for community of danger, and consequently of *reciprocall conservation, which must needs be the strongest tie of Politicall love.*

But now methinks I spie again *a Sun-burnt wainscot fac'd Satyre* rush out of *Elaiana*, swelling with spleen and revenge, and bursting out into these vociferations; That *Itelia* is the neareſt neigbour to hell of any place upon earth, because seated lowest, and so is thought to confer sometimes with infernall spirits: That she is

a

a double Usurpresse, in detaining not onely *Elaiana* from her right, but the very fish of the Sea also from their habitation: That she lives upon others idlenesse; That her State is patch'd up of depredations; That she is the rendesvouz of all schismaticks; That if one wanted a religion, he might have his choice there; That God and nature never intended her for a mansion to rational creatures, she being destitute of the most necessary things that conduce to maintain them; That she burns up her earth before the day of judgement; That whereas her *Willows* were used to be of a pliable and humble nature, they are degenerated lately to *Trees* of a tougher *bulk*, yea into *stubborn poplars*; so that if occasion were offered, the *Oke* and the *Vine* would find it a harder task to suppresse them, then ever they had to raise them; That in her negotiations with *Druina* and *Ampelona*, she hath turn'd *entreating* to treating; That she hath been the incendiary directly or collaterally of all the combustions that have hapned this side the line ever since her revolt from the *Olive*; That she is a forge of false Coyns, whereby she hath damnified *Elaiana* as much as any other way, by importing counterfeit stamps; That she hath rare inventions to export Gold and Silver, to raise or depresse their rates, and abase the allay; That she hath reaches beyond *Jew*, or *Genoway*, in new wayes of *Usury*, in *Banks*, *Lotteries*, and *Lombards*, in *bargaining* and *bartering*, *for she will make the Fox tayl pay for the whole skin*; That she mar's her neighbours markets abroad, underselling them in their own commodities; That she is grown extraordinary witty in devising new tortures, by fire and water, as she made triall lately upon the *Druinians* in *Baymona*: In fine, That she is a nest of Water-Rats, a mount of Pismires, the Caterpiller, Canker, and Cobwebs that infects the *Olive*, and hinders his further growth, the vermine that corrodes his mines.

Thus

Thus the *Elaianian Satyr* did rave, and rend the very air with his loud clamours, but in regard they are but the fruits of adusted choler, and the evaporations of a vindicative spirit, *Itelia* needs not much care for them: besides, *she must give losers leave to speak.* For my own particular, I professe to respect and love *Itelia* for divers regards; yea, I admire the *Itelians* for their industry and inventions at shore and sea, where they *swim like elephants, whilest others wade like sheep*, and indeed they are the onely doers of miracles in these modern times: for they force an habitation with infinite expence and pains out of the very jaws of *Neptune*, by checking his impetuous billows, and teaching the world, *how much Art can curb and controll Nature*

I love them for their cleanlinesse in their food, fabricks, and shipping; for their singular parsimony, for their perseverance, and indefatigable pursuite of their designes at home and abroad. For that rare unity and unanimous zeal they have to the common good, which is such, that so many differing *Groves* seem to be but one *Tree*, girt about with the cincture of concord.

I wonder at them for their prudent and equall distribution of wealth, not one amongst them being excessive rich or excessive poor; nor upon any part of the earth fewer beggers, it being as rare to see one there, as it had been to have met with a Poet in *Plato's* common-wealth. I honour them for their exactnesse in military discipline, for no where is the marching souldier more regular: I commend them for their plain down-right dealing, and punctuality in payment of cambios, contracts, and the souldiers salary, and herein give me the service of a common-wealth, rather then a Kingdom. And lastly, I must love them in regard they are the surest confederates of *Druina*; for I know not where else she can pick out a *fast friend, or reposefull confident* of such reciprocall interest, and whose politick

tick ends are so concentrick; a friend that will *shine with her in the dark*, if need be, as old *Willows* use to do: That she helps away *Druina* with many of her *superfluous Graffs*, and breeds her military Instruments; and touching the mutuall dependency of conservation between them, that *Embleme* of the two pitchers swimming together, representing *Druina* and *Itelia* with this motto, *Si concutimur, frangimur*, carrieth with it a great deal of truth. I respect her that she stuck close to *Druina* in two great actions; one of *defence*, the other of *offence* against *Elaiana*; And could *Elaiana* have brought her intentions home to her aym, as to have ranged all *Leoncia* to an entire obedience, and so have made her her chief rendesvouz, and magazin of instruments of war, and *Academy* of arms, what just danger and perpetual concussions of fear she would have struck into *Druina* and *Ampelona* also, one of a mean capacity and foresight may easily judge.

And now that *Itelia* is come to so convenient and settled subsistence, it were no unwholesome advice that she would take for her motto,

——— *Nil ultra, hic terminus esto.*

A true maxime it is, and ever hath been, that *that State which goeth out of the lists of mediocrity, passeth also the limits of safety*: there is a cloud of examples to this purpose: while *Sparta* kept her self within those boundaries that *Lycurgus* prescrib'd unto her, she was both safe and flourishing; but attempting to enlarge her territories by new acquests of other cities in *Greece* and *Asia*, she went every day declining. But what need I rake the ashes of antiquity for instances so far off? Let *Adriana* her sure friend and confederate forewarn her, who no longer then *one age ago*, thinking by offensive undertakings upon her neighbours to *spread her wings wider, was like to mewe all her feathers.*

Therefore *Itelia* should do well, to stand now chiefly upon

the defensive, ſpecially near home, *for it is no leſſe prudence to preſerve then purchaſe.* And if ſhe thinks to grapple more, I fear it will weaken her hold, and muſt needs prejudice ſome places which now *flouriſh* with cõmerce under her, that have riſen out of the ruines of theſe ſhe goeth about to faſten upon further; & beſides (which is not the leaſt thing to be thought upon) it wil breed ſcruples & ombrages of doubts in her confederats, and draw on her ſelf more envy then ſhe is aware of.

It is not improper that the *Itelian* is compared to the *Ant* for his ſedulity and labour; and let him ſtill continue an *Ant*; for if he think to turn to a *flie*, *Elaiana* will tell him ſhe hath a Proverb, *That God gives wings to the Ant, that ſhe may deſtroy her ſelf the ſooner.*

The truth is, that *Itelia* is *grown* up by an extraordinary induſtry, to a mighty height and ſubſiſtence of wealth, and navigable power: and the world is now at that paſſe, that he who is Lord of the *Sea*, is alſo of the *ſhore*: Nor, I dare avouch, did the *Romane republick*, though as well ſwadled in her infancy as any that ever was, come near her in ſo ſhort a time: and ſom obſerve, that in her proceedings ſhe draws to a near analogy with the *Roman*, whoſe two moſt advãtagious vertues in caſting the foundation of that vaſt monarchy, was *pains* and *parſimony*; for the firſt, ſhe is admirable, ſpecially at Sea, where ſhe ſwims like the great Leviathan, and carrieth away *Druina*'s fiſh by whole fleets, turning thẽ abroad into preſent treaſure, or bartering them for rich commodities; & this may be ſaid to be one of the main ſtaples of her commerce. It is *traffick* that gives her a *being*, in the myſtery whereof ſhe overreaches all others; for navigation, being her onely trade, and having little or no land at all to manure, ſhe digs into the bowels of the deep; and having had in times paſt but a few fiſher-boats, ſhe now diſplayeth her colours through all parts of the vaſt Ocean, where any of the winds blow, which from

from the number of *four* she first brought to a subdivision of *two and thirty*. And of those *four worthies* which compassed the terrestriall globe, one was hers, two of the other of *Druina*.

And it seems Nature her self hath purposely design'd her Natives, and the Country it self for *Navigation* and *Negotiation*; *Them*, as I said before by a dextrous kinde of *propensity*; the *Countrey*, by apt *position*: For many mighty Rivers passing through her Territories to disimboke themselves into the Ocean, they may be said to pay *her* tribute as well as to Neptune; which Rivers *branching* themselves into large and bearing streams, do so fitly serve one another, & all the whole, that it seems dame Nature in framing humane bodies did not discover more providence in the distribution of veins and arteries for the easie conveyance of blood into each part, then she hath shewd here in disperſing & disposing of those waters so orderly for traffick. These Rivers bring her what the large continent of *Rhenusium*, and other Eastern dominions use to afford, and she lying between them and the Sea, furnisheth them with all sorts of far fetcht forrein commodities. Thus she makes a rare vertue of necessity, for having almost nothing of her own, yet she abounds with all things.

Furthermore, it is observed that War which useth to *impoverish* others, *enricheth* her, for navall prizes make up a good part of her wealth: But while *want* and *war* makes her thus trot up and down, it is question'd, if her *plants* were *rooted* in some self sufficient soyl, whether they would still continue so industrious; or whether they would subsist as well if they were suffer'd to rest in a supine & perfect peace, as they have done hitherto in war; peace leaving every one to attend his particular pleasure or profit, while the apprehēsions of fear in time of war, make all concur for the common safety: and the long familiar habitude they have had of arms is such, that

that they have as much certainty in their art of *War*, as others have in theirs of *peace*.

Touching these doubts I will not undertake their decision, but leave it to thē who have felt the pulse of their dispositions longer then I. There is no part of the habitable earth, considering the smal circuit of territory *Leoncia* hath, where there is a greater number of martiall instruments; for the *Olive* cut his *Ragged staff* out of one of these *Groves* at first; where ther is also a greater confluence of all sorts of exotick plants, and wher one may find more differing rites, customes, and tempers of humours. They that border upon *Ampelona* are quick, vivacious, and approching the conversable nature of their neighbours. Th y that *spring* up in the middle part, which are the right *Leoncians*, somewhat more slow and retir'd. The *Itelians* discrepant from both, respectlesse of gentry, of few words, for they *barrell* up commonly more then they can *broach*, and so may be said to be like a great *bottle* with a narrow neck; yet are they most cunning and circumspect in negotiating, specially when they have been tampering with the *vine* or the *hop*, and are dabbled a little with their liquour. They are of a homely outside, and heavy in action, which heavinesse is recompenced with two notable advantages, *advisednesse* and *perseverance*, mighty friends to great attempts; and all this may be imputed to the property of the soyl it self, which being all 'twixt marsh and moorish hath such a qualifying force, that when *plants* of a more vivacious temper come to *ingraft* amongst the *Willows* & *Osiers*, their *imps* presently partake rather of the nature of the *soyl*, then the *stock*, and so do all animals else.

Having thus travers'd the diameter of *Ampelona*, visited *Elaiana*, pass'd through *Leoncia*, and taken such a painfull survey of *Itelia*, and her *associated Groves*, I should seem injurious to *Druina* to have saluted her so slightly; therefore I will re-imbark and steer my course thither again, and then proceed in my main design,

Of DRUINA.

AND now me thinks I am arrived in a *little new world*, ſo ſelf-ſufficient that ſhe ſeems as it were to thruſt away from her all the world beſides, as being a *ſubſtantive that can ſtand by it ſelf.*

This is ſhe upon whom the beams of true piety did ſhine in the very infancy; for no ſooner had the *Romane* Eagles been there diſplaid, but the *ſtandard* of the croſſe appeared: The firſt *Emperour* and *King* that ever march'd under that banner iſſuing out of her bowels. This is ſhe, who had *three great Kings* her Captives at once, who made *one* of her royall *Okes* carry away in triumph *Ampelona's Lillies* upon his victorious *branches*, where they have *grown* and *bloſſom'd* ever ſince. The *Imperiall Cedar* ſerv'd under her colours, quartering his arms with hers, and receiving pay himſelf; And in that *Martiall Forreſt* of *Ampelona*, her exployts were ſo admirable, that it hath been queſtion'd, and that by no *mean Critiicks*, whether hers there, or ſometimes *Rome's* high feats of Arms againſt the *Hannibalian* Carthage were more difficult and glorious.

This is ſhe that perform'd ſuch coſtly expeditions and Martiall pilgrimages to the upper world, and in her voyage thither (as a revenge for inhoſpitality) conquer'd the *Citherian Iſle*, and for her exemplary proweſſe was offered the Crowne of the *holieſt of Cities*, and more then once the Imperiall diadem of the Weſtern world; Her Monarchs living in that ſublimity and largeneſſe of repute, that they were taken to be the common Arbiters of Soveraign quarrels up and down the world. In fine, this is ſhe who of late yeers raiſed the *Willows* to ſuch a heigt from a company of *Shrubs* by preſerving them from being cruſhed by the *ragged Staffe* of that *broad-ſpreading Olive Elaiana's King*,

whom ſhe exhauſted and reduced to ſuch an exigent, that by publique Declaration he proclaim'd himſelf inſolvent of thoſe vaſt ſums he had taken upon credit; whereby it was then ſaid, *He made more ill faces up and down amongſt the Banquiers, on the Exchanges, then ever that famous Painter Michael Angelo made good.* This is ſhe who cloaths not onely her own natives and circumjacent neighbours, but the remoteſt regions of the earth with her rich fleeces, where the innocent creatures that bear them in that exuberancy, being free from the affrightments of all ſavage and rapacious animals, feed ſecurely upon the luxurious hony-ſuckled earth, which dame nature, by a moſt exact diſtribution (as if ſhe had wantoniz'd and plaid the Bawd with her ſelf) hath cut out into varieties of ſportfull plains, fertile valleys, and deligtfull hils, whoſe bowels in ſundry places are pregnant, either with inexhauſtible veins of moſt uſefull, and well concocted minerals, or neceſſary fuell: No Region abounds more with Chaſes, Parks, Woods, Groves, and goodly Trees: and of all other, *Druina* is beholden to Trees; for with their *Boughs* a good part of her preſerved it ſelf from the enemy by a *notable ſtratagem*: Her lower Region ſwarms with all ſort of fowl, her Rivers with fiſh, and her Seas with whole ſhoals and mountains of them, which her neighbours know too well. This is ſhe which for the benignity of the clime is called the *female Paradiſe*, and not without good judgement did *that great Archflamin* give her youth the attribute of Angels, ſhe produceth ſuch pure complexions. And the heavenly bodies (it ſeems) work not here outwardly onely, but they have an intern inclinatory operation upon the motions of the mind alſo in a different manner from others, for her natives are not ſo light and airy as her *next tranſmarin neighbours*, nor ſo affectedly grave and ſlow as *others*, nor ſo dull and heavy

as

as *those* of that *soyl* whence they were first *transplanted*, but of a middle compoſed temper, ſymbolizing neareſt with them of *Bombycina*; And it is well known, that the *Druinian* hath been every where ſo cryed up for an innated integrity, that before he mingled with Forraigners, and ſo by *Coalition* with them grew more Mercuriall; he was accounted the uprighteſt dealer of any other upon earth, and to this day he retains much of his primitive eſteem, that in divers places abroad, his very *word* will countervail the *bond* or *pawn* of another.

To conlude, this may be term'd the land of fortune, and a microcoſme of her ſelf, which by the gentle influence of the ſtars, abounds with that affluence of all things, that for hoſpitality among her own, and towards all comers elſe, there's not her parallell: her delight is to have *old Trees* without doors, and old *ſervants* within; and indeed ſo plentifull ſhe is in hoſpitality, that I have heard *Druina* tax'd abroad, that too many in her do uſe to *dig their own graves with their teeth*: Beſides, ſome think that ſince the *hop* hath got amongſt them, her *Trees* being ſubject to be fill'd with ſtones and gravell, it hinders the *length* of their *growth*; withall, 'tis obſerv'd, the *Grape* doth them no good, being of late yeers uſed to be ſo ſophiſticated with ſulphury, heterogeneous mixtures; Adde hereunto their *too early inoculations*; and that *odde kinde of ſmoke* which hath fatally got amongſt them, and being ſo exceſſively ſuck'd, muſt needs dry up their *radicall moyſture*, and ſo haſten their *fall*: but all this is accidentall: I will end with one property *Druina* is cryed up for, above all other, then when Forreiners, though *ſprung* up under the daintieſt climes, take once *rooting* in her, ſhe makes them quickly forget their own homes: As if the *lotus* grew onely here, the virtue of whoſe fruit is, to cauſe in the eaters an oblivion of all other ſoyls; and indeed

the *lotus* of all other *Trees* hath moſt affinity with the *Oke*.

There is no place upon the habitable earth, where the Muſes have two ſuch dainty *Groves of Laurels*, ſo choiſe and rich ſeats, which both for plentifull exhibitions, and ſumptuous edifices of that kind are unparalle'ld: They perpetually *produce hopefull young Cirri*, which *germinate* with all kind of knowledge, and come by degrees to a perfect *maturity*, whereby ſhe is alwayes furniſhed with *nurſeries* of *ſcientificall graffs*, which ſhe diſperſeth up and down to unfold the ſacred Oracles, for which ſhe is now as renowned, as ſometimes ſhe was for her *Druyds*. And for a cumule of all felicity, piety ſhines here in genuine true luſtre, neither adulterated with any forc'd colours to ſet a ſpecious gloſſe upon her, by any phantaſtick form of outward ceremony; Nor is ſhe bereav'd of ſuch decent robes and rites (whereof ſome *fanatick ſpirits* would ſtrip her ſtark naked) that may make her appear in a venerable and comely garb: This ſtately *Forreſt* hath multitudes of gentle *lodges*, and ſtrong *retraits*, amongſt which the great Emperiall *Tamiſond* is the prime, which take all her dimenſions together, (for ſhe hath not the advantage of the circular figure) with her ſuburbian, and conterminent fabricks, may well compare in magnitude and number of ſouls with the greateſt aſſembly of houſes in the lower world. For wealth and an ubiquitary commerce, none can exceed her; and for government diurnall and nocturnall, with a grave rich and magnificent magiſtracy, there's not her fellow. The proud River which makes her bed at her feet, is arched over with ſuch a curious pile of ſtones, that conſidering the rapid courſe of the deep ſtream that roars under it, may well take place amongſt the wonders of the world; The *Nerian Goddeſſe* comes twice every naturall day fourſcore thouſand paces off to viſit her, to render her

thanks

thanks as it were, for the rich tribute she useth to pay her. Here is the Imperiall chamber of *Druina*'s Monarch, the prime rendevous of Nobles and Gentry, the sole stable of the Merchant, all the prime tribunals of justice and equity, and no where is the criminall part thereof so cautiously executed, or the life of the meaneſt *shrub* more valued. I could wish the civill part were answerable in point of expedition, and that *John an Okes* had not so many turnings and windings in this Forrest. In sum, this is the epitome of all *Druina*, so that some have ask'd abroad, whether *Druina* be in *Tamisond*, or *Tamisond* in *Druina*; And herein (and that not undeservedly) *Druina* is tax'd abroad of a soleciſme in her government, that she should suffer to run into one *Grove*, that sap which should go to vegetate the whole *Forrest*; So that some have compar'd *Tamisond to the spleen in the naturall body, by whose swelling the other members become ill affected*; whereas her forrein neighbours by a wholsome distribution appropriate some staple commodity or peculiar charter of commerce to severall places, whereby they equally *flouriſh*, grow *populous, potent, and opulent.*

A Character of CARDENIA.

TOwards the septentrionall corners of *Druina*, there stands another *Forrest* which serves her for a shelter as 'twere against bluſtering *Boreas*, well *set*, but nothing *so thick* with *stout and tough arees (though growne somewhat knobby of late)* of a different *plantation* and *policy*, which hath been but *co-afforrested* with her: at that time when she threw the *fortunate cast of sice-ace*, and when to her *three* former Lions, there was a *fourth* added for her defence, which made *Druina* vereſie that, which all former ages held for a Paradox, and take for the burthen of her song (and I

hope there will be never cauſe to the contrary :)

Omne bonum nobis ex Aquilone venit.

An ancient *Ferreſt* ſhe is, for ſhe pretends to ſhew a continued uninterrupted ſucceſſion of above one hundred Kings.

As at other times, ſo ſpecially this laſt half century of years, ſhe hath produced many ventrous and martiall ſpirits, who for their proweſſe in the North-Eaſt parts have purchas'd a great eſteem.

A long time the royall *Vine* made uſe of her *Trees*, as of *matches* to ſet *Druina* a fire, whenſoever ſhe attempted any thing againſt him, puzling her with unlucky diverſions, therefore the *Vine* reſerves to this day a *row* of them about him for his ſafety. This caus'd many of the *Martiall Okes* to make ſundry ſhrewd inrodes into *Cardenia*, ſo far as to bring away her Kings Captive, and make *ſome* of them breath their laſt in battell. But now for their greater glory of *Druina*, they are both *ingrafted* upon one *ſtock* into one body politick, and receive mutuall benefit from each other, the one *ſap*, the other *ſtrength*; For by this conjunction, I hope, *Druina* may reſt ſecure, that the *Lillies* ſhall never hereafter make uſe of the *Thiſtle* againſt *her Roſes*; And ſo ſhe may prove *Carduus Benedictus* unto her.

A Character of MONTICOLIA.

TOwards the hilly corners of *Druina* remain yee her very *Aborigenes*, and ancient *Indigenæ*, the firſt *nurſery* of *Plants*, that *ſprouted* out of her, fatally thruſt amongſt an aſſembly of mountains. They long time wreſtled and ſtrenuouſly tugg'd for their liberty, and that with a no leſſe magnanimous then conſtant pertinacy; yea, when they were reduced to a handfull, hemd in between thoſe hills, they did notable feats; At laſt being overſet with multitudes (which hath been

the

the fortune of the braveſt ſpirits upon earth) they choſe to *bow* a little, rather then *break*. Yet with this proviſo, That the Princely *ſpray* which ſhould be their *top Tree*, ſhould *ſpring* forth from amongſt themſelves: So *prevalent is the inſtinct of nature, and energie of fancy they bear to their own ſoyl.*

And very remarkable it is, that after the revolution of above one thouſand years, and ſo many turmoils and changes of governments and maſters, (*Druina* having *four* times yeilded to the fury of forrein force) the juſt hand of providence ſhould bring the *royall Oke* to *ſprout* again out of this ancient *ſtock*, and that *Druina* ſhould reſume, and be known again by her primitive *denomination*; A race of reſolute *ſtout Trees* they are, much valuing the antiquity of their *growth*, and ſo abounding with metall and heat, that they quickly take fire, and become *touchwood*; they often *claſh* their branches one againſt the other, and very ſenſible they are of parting with the leaſt drop of *ſap*.

The Trident-bearing God hath no ſuch ſecure and commodious in-lets, or rather a *Gallery of cloſſets*, to court and imboſome himſelfe into our Grandame Earth, in all the vaſt expanded Ocean.

The *prime* of the nine *Hero's* (*whom beſide that which is fabulous, there is truth enough to make famous*) was a *plant of this growth*, by whoſe conqueſts *Druina* may lay juſt claim (though ſhe had no other) not onely to *Lurana*, but other dominions alſo; nay, if firſt diſcovery may entitle a right, to *Columbina* alſo, which as *ſome* ſtrongly conjecture, was found out by a ſtraying *Prince* of *Monicolia* ſeven ages ſince: And this preſumption is drawn from the analogy of ſpeech, wherein there are divers words that are the ſame in both languages, both for *ſound and ſenſe*, with other traces and marks. The moſt admired of all prophane Prophets whoſe predictions have been ſo much ſcann'd

and cryed up, and are yet valued up and down the world, did vaticinate here: And the *first Monastery* that ever the world had, wherein the sacred fire of Christian piety did burne, was amongst these mountains, the sparkles whereof flew so far, that divers Regions, which grop'd before in the dark corners of Paganism, were enlightned thereby.

Besides observable it is, what a precious blessing is lately found out (having been reserved and lockt up as it were all this while in Natures bowells) to make his most ancient part of *Druina* happy now in the decrepit age of the world; A rich *mine* and *generative mint* of treasure, the gainfull returns whereof exceed more and more the labour and charge of those multitudes that are hourely set a work thereby.

A Character of LURANA.

OPposite to *Monticolia Lurana* stands, seperated by a most boysterous and working Sea; she is replenish'd and very thick set with strong and *well-truncked Trees* of all sorts, reduc'd at last to a perfect obedience to *Druina's* diademe, partly by voluntarily *rellition* and desire of *protection*, and partly by *conquest*: A multiplying and healthy spacious *Forrest* she is, plentifully furnish'd with all those benefits, that ayr, earth, and water use to afford for necessity or pleasure. There are no where such huge ponds and fresh lakes, with godly rivers and safe maritime harbours inviting forrein commerce, the soyl fat and luxurious in divers places, and antipatheticall to all *venemous* creatures, as *Druina* her neigbour is to all *ravenous*; Her lower region is stirr'd, and rarified with fresh quickning winds, more frequently then other *Forrests*, which makes her lesse subject to contagious diseases; so that I believe the saying of that *Elaianian General* (who

(who being asked what he thought of *Lurana*, answered, that when the ill spirit proffer'd our *Saviour* all the Kingdoms of the earth, he verily believed he intended to have still reserv'd *Lurana* for himself) proceeded rather from the resentment of the ill successe and disgracefull repulses he had there, then from any sound judgement or demerit of the Countrey. Nor can I subscribe to him that said *LURANA was a good Countrey for them onely to live in who wanted a Countrey; that she is a frippery of Bankrupts, who flie thither from Druina to play their after game.* The *plants* here are of a *strenuous Bulk*, agile and very patient of hardnesse, though not of labour; for the greatest fault of this great *FORRESI*, is, that she swarms with too many *Drones*, whereby she may be called *insignis, sed segnis terra*; Somewhat incompos'ed they are in their trimming, extraordinary tender (and so are the brute Animals also) of their young ones, crafty and of a passable reach of understanding, light of belief, and great listners after news, which may be imputed to the long time of their unsettled government, fearing alwayes some innovation or imminent danger; and by reason of their frequent revolts they have drawn upon themselves the pressures of war so often, that it seems to have somewhat cowed their spirits, as may be gathered from the very accent of their words, which they prolate in a whining kind of querulous tone, as if they were still complaining and crest-fallen; nor do they beleeve to have come yet to the worst; for they have an old prophecy, *that the time will come when Lurana shall weep ore the Drutnians graves.* Before this *rough-Forrest* was civiliz'd, and *trim'd* by *Druina*, she had peculiar laws and customes of her own, but some of them were such that as one said, *if they had been practised in Hell, they would have turn'd up topsiturvy the very Kingdom of Satan:* Some of *Druina*'s Monarchs

made voyages thither in their own persons; and many of the royall *Stem* were sent to govern, but alwayes one of her *prime Elms*, to whom I read of four generall submissions that were made: But the conquest could not be consummated till of late years, which may be imputed to some errours in the course of civill and martiall policy.

It was the practise of that *selfe admiring Mistresse* of the last Monarchy, into all Countreys where she took footing, with the *lance* to bring in her *language*, and *laws*; This was not done here, but the Natives were left still incapable of *Druina's* laws, which onely extended to her own *plantations*: So that the law of the Conquerour did neither protect their lives, nor revenge their deaths; for it was no felony to *fell down* any of them, yea, in time of peace; Nor in civill causes could they implead or commence sute against any of the *Druinians*, or *imbud, ingraff, inseliate*, or *inoculate* upon any of them, unlesse he were formerly infranchiz'd by charter of denization; so that the meere *Luvanians* were reputed out-laws, enemies and *Aliens* in their own soyl. But this may be ascribed not so much to the policy of *Druina*, as to the great ones that came thither from her to *plant* themselves and push on a fortune, who dissuaded the communication of *Druina's* laws to the natives, because they might oppresse, spoyl, rob, *peel, proin*, and *grub* them up at pleasure; In these unsettled times many of *Druina*, and of late years of *Cardenia* also took from rooting in the best and *fattest soils* of *Luvana*, so that they are grown since to a notable *height*; Amongst whom (now that I treat of *Trees*) the *Cork* did thrive wonderfully, and no doubt but by a singular benediction from above, the *dew of Heaven* falling so plentifully upon his endeavours, as appears in all his *branches*, which he sees *grafted* upon noble *scutcheons*, and honourable *sheilds*; so that he

may

may be called the *miracle of his time*, all things considered.

Another reason that hindereth a settled peace, and period of this conquest, was those vast proportions of lands which were distributed among *Druina's* Adventurers, which were such, that the whole *Forrest* was in a manner cantoniz'd amongst a very few in number, of whom some had regall rights, there being eight County Palatines at once where the royall Writ could not run; They had also implicite Commission left to discretion, and not tied to any regular form of *plantation*; And those huge tracts of ground they lorded over begat *wealth*, wealth usher'd in *pride*, and pride tumultuary *contentions* amongst themselves, which gave the *Luranians* advantage to fish in those troubled waters for their liberty, and make often incroachments upon them; *But had the Oke himselfe gone to the Forrest, the inferiour Trees had not shot up so high.*

Another mistake was, That the first undertakers made ill choice of the seats of their habitations; for they erected forts and houses in the open plains, turning the Natives into the woods and places of fastnesse, whence they made eruptions and retracts at pleasure, and where, as *Cæsar* sometimes spake of the *Scythians*, *Difficilius erat invenire, quam vincere.*

These were the over-sights in civill policy, now there were also some in the conduct of the martiall affairs; first, the small handfulls of Souldies *Druina* sent, which came either unseasonably, or ill accommodated and payed. Then the cold pursuit of the main designe, which like fire newly kindled under *green wood*, was often made to flash a little, and so left to go out. So that for the reduction of this spacious *Forrest* to a perfect rule of obedience, *Druina* stood all this while in her own light, and could *not see the Wood for Trees*: untill there *sprung* up a notable *Vi-*

rago a Princely female, for whom it seems the high hand of providence had as it were pointed out, and reserved this exploit, who besides the suppression of some intestine rebellions in her own *Forrest*, the raising of *Itelia* to a free and fair *Grove* of *Willowes*, and reaching her Princely *boughs* to settle the Crown of *Ampelona*, upon the right royall *Vine*, besides the navall wars with *Elaiana*, and sundry other costly diversions, yet she made a full and finall conqueft of *Lurana*; And this work was done in a fulneſſe of time, and concurrence of all felicity, when her *royall ſucceſſour* was to bring *another* Soveraign Crown to aggrandize, and adde to the Imperiall and triumphant glory of *Druina*. Her predeceſſours in their courſe of government did but ſometimes caſt up the ground, and ſo leaving it fallow, it became quickly overgrown with *weeds*; But ſhe like a great houſewife did caſt *ſeed* into it, ſowing therein her own laws, and utterly extirpating all other, ſhe did *ingraffe* all upon one *ſtock*; making no difference betwixt the *Luranian* and them of *Druina*, by which coalition ſhe received all alike into her immediate protection under the ſafe *ſhadow* of her Royall *branches*, making the beams of juſtice to be equally diſplayed upon all with like luſtre. Yet for all this there was little return of the vaſt expence of treaſure that might have ſerved to purchaſe as great a Crown, which was imployed to compaſſe theſe ends; nor could *Lurana* though a moſt copious Countrey of her ſelf, be brought by any parſimonious policy to ſupport her ſelf, but ſtill *Druina* muſt part with her very radicall moiſture, and waſte her own vitall ſpirits to preſerve her authority there, untill that of late years the royall *Oke* did light upon *Count Rhodophill* (a ſtout and ſolid inſtrument moſt proper for ſo *knotty* a task, as well for courage as Counſell, and cut out for government and high affairs) who ballancing all mat-

ters

ters in the scales of his high and spacious understanding, hath so rectified all obliquities, beginning first with the vindication of wrongs done to the house of the Almighty; and so regulated the exorbitant expences both civill and military, that the old arrerages under which that Crown had long groan'd being defrayed, he hath brought *Lurana* to uphold and maintain her self, and return *Druina* for her protection, fruitfulnesse, and reducement to civility, a setled tribute proportionable to her greatnesse and plenty; *So happy and advantagious it is, for a Prince to employ an able and idoneous Minister for the conduct of his State affairs*; He hath wound up the strings of that *Musicall instrument* (which *Lurana* gives for her crest) so dexterously, and turned her *Orpheus*-like (who in times past by his melodious straines made *the very Trees* to follow him) to such a key, that she never gave a truer note; And indeed the right way was never hit upon, untill now; *Druina*'s Majesty never stood so high a tiptoe, nor shin'd with a greater lustre; The Soveraign power which *Druina*'s Monarch useth to transmit for ruling and regulating that *rough Forrest*, was never so individed and intire in the person of one, whereas before some of the great ones carried themselves in that height, as if they had been *Colleagues* with him: The scales of Justice never mov'd more equally; for whereas before matters pass'd through a *large grate*, they may be said to be sifted now through a silken sieve: Commerce never flourished more; and the military forces (*which are the sinews, and best security of a conquered Country*,) were never better appointed, more exactly disciplin'd, and punctually paid; and whereas before, all places of profit and honour were either ingross'd or forestall'd by *reversionary grants* (*the bane and bugbears of industry*) or confer'd upon unworthy and ill affected Ministers, *Druina*'s Monarch may now exercise

ercise all acts of grace and bounty with more freedom and choice; *A singular incitement and golden spur to vertuous and active spirits.* Lastly, the royall desmesnes and treasure was never more improved; for whereas formerly *Lurana* serv'd as a Goose for every one to pluck, her feathers go onely now to fill the pillow of the Crown: So that putting all this together, *Lurana* may say as once that *seven hild City*, which was *head* of the last *Monarchy* (and pretends to be still of the *Hierarchy*) did say, *Lateritia fui, futura sum marmorea.*

But I have wandred too long in this *Forrest*, I will now hoise sayl, and return to *Druina*, where I shall fix my self a while, but in regard the wind is not fair, I will stay a little, and spend the time to deduce out of what hath been spoken this short Corollary.

Touching the relation that *Druina* with her united Crowns hath to other States, it is to be considered, that the power of this part of the World is ballanced between the *Oke*, the *Vine*, and the *Olive*; as for the *Cedar*, and others, they shall come in hereafter.

Elaiana hath the advantage of both the other in treasure, but she is *thin planted*, hath divers *nurseries* to supply, many irons perpetually in the fire, wants Corn, her dominions lie scattered, hath bold accessible coasts, and the conveyance of her bullion from *Columbina* subject to be intercepted in the passage; And should *Druina* break out again into any traverses of War, and serious Hostility with her, *Druina* hath lately got no small advantage of her, by acquest of those Islands which lie in the Careere to *Columbina*, which she colonizeth, and fortifieth daily more and more.

Ampelona is *thick set*, and abounds with stirring Spirits, lieth close together; and being roundish and passable,

passable, no one part is far from succouring each other: She superabounds with Corn, which is quickly convertible to Coyne; and being the common Mart and Thorow-fair, lying in the middle of so many great Neighbours, can never want money: Insomuch, that if you go to the intrinsick value of things, she will not in regard of these Advantages, want much in weight of the huge *bulk* of *Elaiana*.

Druina being surrounded with the Sea, and having alwayes so many *moving* invincible Castles in Centinell, is hardly to be invaded; her King being said to keep *as a Tortoise in his shell*, and having many other Insulary advantages: So that it may be very properly said of the *Oke*, as the holy *Prophet* speaks of another great *Tree*; *That the Waters make him great, and the Deep set him on high.*

Druina would hardly be able to deal with any of the other single, unless upon the Defensive; but joyn'd with *Itelia*, she can give them both Law at Sea; and confederating with either of the other two, she is able to oppresse the third.

Now, the onely entire Head that confronts *Elaiana's* greatnesse, and is the *Remora* that stops her progresse, is *Ampelona*: Therefore, that saying carrieth with it a great deal of Truth, and no lesse Caution; *That the day of the ruine of* AMPELONA, *is the Eve of the subversion of* DRUINA. Therefore, from the time the *Olive grew to be so great, Druina* for strong reasons of State, hath inclin'd ever since, rather to maintain *Ampelona*, then any way to enfeeble her. And *once*, when the adventerous *Vine* was taken prisoner by the *Olive*, which was about the time that the *Olive* began first to *shoot* out his *branches* so wide, the *Oke* did contribute to ransome him.

Moreover, in *that* memorable great *Incendium*, which rag'd so long by intermissive fits throughout the

the whole body of *Ampelona*; to quench which, *Elaiana*, out of pretence of zeal to Religion, ſent great Barrells of Water, though ſome ſay they were fill'd with Pitch and Oyl, which did rather encreaſe and feed the Fire: I ſay, at that time, when there was a Deſigne to Provinciate the whole Kingdome, *Druina*, though offered a Canton, would not accept of it.

So then, this link of mutuall conſervation enchaining them, the *Oke* may be preſum'd to be a ſure Confederate of the *Vine*, and the *Willows* alſo, all the while they contain themſelves within thoſe bounds they are in, at preſent. But if they ſhould over-maſter the *Olive* in *Leoncia*, it would much alter the caſe.

No addition could make *Ampelona* more dangerous and ſuſpectfull to *Druina*, then *Leoncia*; for ſo it were far worſe then if the *Olive* had all *Leoncia* ſolely to himſelf, in regard they would fall into one continued and entire piece.

But to conclude, there cannot be a truer Maxime, for the ſafety of *Druina* and her confederates, then this of a *late great Stateſman*:

Decreſcat OLIVA, *nec Creſcat* VITIS.

And thus have I finiſh'd the *perambulation* of *Druina*, with all her *Pourliews*, and *Perquiſits*, together with her next tranſmarine neighbours, with whom ſhe hath moſt practick and neceſſary intelligence. I ſhould now paſſe to *Rhenuſium* (and ſo ore the Mountains, to *Bombycina*) but that I am afraid to loſe my ſelf in ſo vaſt a *Forreſt*, before I ſhould begin my promiſed Story: Therefore I will defer their Character to ſome emergent occaſion out of the matter it ſelf, and in the *interim* reſume my ſubject, and return to my firſt *Epoche*. But before I proceed, I will give the Reader this ſhort touch, that I do not purpoſe by this diſcourſe of *Trees*, to bring him into a *Labyrinth*, or impervious dark *Thicket*; for I know ſome, under borrowed

Names

Names and Types, have affected obscurity, of purpose to amuse the Reader, and make their selves admired for profound Reaches, when oftentimes their Fancies prove flat Impertinencies, and Non-sense: No; the *Woods* that I will lead him into, shall be fair and open (as he may partly perceive, by what hath preceded) so that he may easily distinguish 'twixt the *kinds of Trees*; it shall be *lucus a lucendo*.

And imagine I am now returned to *Druina*; where I find all things *flourishing*, in a rare conjuncture of Peace, Security, Honour, and plenty, under the *Branches* of the stately *Caledonian Oke*, newly seated in his triumphant Throne, begirt with *Cions* of his own royall *Stem*, and encircled with multitudes of ancient and nobly extracted *Elmes*, holy and reverend *Yewes*, learned *Laurels*, stout *Poplars*, with other goodly *Trees*; the *Lillies* and *Roses* White and Red, did *bourgeon* round about him, the Muses and Graces made Festivals; the Fawns, Satyrs, and Nymphs, did dance their Roundelayes, *all the Trees of the field did clap their hands*; and never were seen such *Halcyonian* dayes: *The Saturnian times of Gold let none henceforth admire, behold a true Pearly Age.*

All the neigbouring *Forrests* stood at a gaze, envying this high felicity: The *Vine*, the *Firre*, the *Myrtle*, the *Willowes*, sent to congratulate and comply with *Druina*; but above all other, the *Olive*, so shewdly *shaken* before by her.

To perform which work, the prime *Officer* of Honour *Elaiana* had by Land, was sent Embassadour, and that in a most high and courtly manner, to present the newly enthroniz'd OKE with a *Branch of Olive*, the Embleme of Peace, and *Elaiana's ancient Cognisance*: Which being accepted, *Druina* in correspondence of State, sent her *prime Officer* at Sea, her

Thalassi-

Thaloſſiarcha, in ſuch a ſplendid equipage, that *Elaiana* rings of the renown of it, to this day. The parts adjoyning to *Elaiana*'s royall Court did ſo ſtrain themſelves to entertain and welcome him with his numerous Train, that ſome yeers paſſed before they could recover themſelves many miles about: For ſo gratefull was his Errand, being an Embaſſie of Peace, and ſo bitter were the reſentments and fatall effects of the former War, that young and old did bleſſe him as he paſſed; deeming he had been ſome Angel deſcended from Heaven, and that his attendants were ſome kind of *Seraphins*, they ſo admired their comlineſſe; which did unbeguile the vulgar of the odde opinion the *Loyolifts* had formerly infuſed into them, by their concionatory Invectives, That the *Druinians*, ſince they left *Petropolis*, were transformed into ſtrange horrid ſhapes; ſome having Dogs heads, others Swines countenances, others huge tails hanging behind them.

Such Ceremonies as theſe being mutually performed 'twixt *Druina* and her Confederates, and ſome other domeſtick Triumphs ended; the royall OAK (as well to expreſſe his Princely acknowledgement for his free and peacefull reception to *Druina*'s Throne, without the leaſt motion of oppoſition or murmure, which uſually happen at ſuch Changes, (whereat the neighbouring Princes, ſpecially *Ampelona*'s then War-like Monarch, ſtood in a kind of admiration) which reception was accompanied alſo with unparallel'd acclamations of Epidemicall joy, as alſo for redreſſe of divers Grievances, rectifying of Enormities, and enacting wholeſome Laws) ſent out Summons for a generall Aſſembly, where his Royall Majeſty, with all the noble *Elms*, the grave and learned *Yews*, and a ſelected number of the choiſeſt *Poplars*, ſhould meet in one body, to conſult of the common Good; and here you might behold a goodly ſight, the Epitome of all *Druina*.

But

But there preceded a notable act of Princely grace: for whereas *some*, out of the motions of a malevolent spirit, and impostumated hearts, had, during the former universall Exultations of Joy, been detected to have had a most Treasonable and dangerous Designe on foot against the Majestie of the Royall *OKE*, whereof they had been legally convicted and doom'd; He meerly, out of his inclination to Mercy, (wherein Kings *come neareſt to the Almighty*) sent a private missive, all of his own Characters, to pluck them out of the very jaws of Death; even then, when having made their peace with Heaven and Earth, the fatall *Ax* was imminent to *fall* upon them, and *cut* them quite off. And as this first, so were the rest of his whole reigne high acts of Clemency.

But upon the very point, when the forenamed great Congregation was to re-assemble; behold, a horrid Plot of such a nature, that it seem'd rather to have been a Piece hammered in Hell, by a Conventicle of *Cacodæmons*, then trac'd by humane invention. A sulphureous Mine it was, prepar'd and fitted with that Artifice, that in one Puff it should have blown up to the Clouds, and made but a Squib of that mighty Assembly, with many thousands of innocent Souls besides: *Druina*'s Soveraign Monarch, with his Royall Consort, and Princely *Imps*, *Root*, and *Rind*, *Stem* and *Stock*, *Bud* and *Blossome*, had all been *blasted*; the reverend *Yews*, noble *Elms*, and stout *Poplars*, had been all turn'd to *Charcole*; yea the fury of it had extended to the *Embryo* in the Womb; nay, the very inanimate Bodies had not been exempt; the sumptuous ancient Structures near adjoyning, all the Tribunals of Justice, yea, the prime Sanctuary *Druina* had, would have gone to wrack: nay, it would have raised up her dead Princes out of their sleeping Urns, to behold this black Spectacle. My hair stands on end, my heart

trembleth

trembleth at the horrour of it: The *Trinacrian* Vespers, and *Bartholomean* Massacre, were nothing to this. And Religion must be the Mask to cover this Hellish attempt:

Tantum Religio potuit suadere malorum.

Sacred Lady, must thou be the Mantle to cover this infamous Worke? Thou which uſeſt to go clad in the white Veſt of Innocency, must thou have a Deianira's *Shirt now caſt upon thee, a Robe of blood? Thou which marcheſt alwayes with the Armour of Light, must thou be made acceſſary to ſuch a horrible Act of ſubterranean darkneſſe? Thou which injoyneſt ſubjects indiſpenſable obedience to their Soveraigns, becauſe they are the anointed and Archetypes of the Almighty, yea, Gods upon Earth, must thou be now made a corplice to Aſſaſſines and Traytours? in fine, thou to whom the Prince of Peace left for legacy his ſeamleſſe cloſe woven garment of Unity to deck thy ſelfe, muſt thou brought to make ruptures, and throw the ball of diſcord 'twixt Soveraign and Subject?* Abſit, abſit.

For the diſcovery of this prodigious plot, ſpecially the quality of it, it ſeems by ſome ſecret ſupernaturall inſtinct, *Druina*'s Monarch himſelfe, when all his great Sages were at a ſtand; hit right upon it, for it being fore-threatned, and advertiſement being fortunately lighted upon, that a ſudden blow ſhould be given, which ſhould be no ſooner doing then a peice of paper burning; His Majeſty entring into the ſecret Cabinet of his owne deep and free-born thoughts, poſitively avouched, that it muſt be ſome proje& of *nitre* then which nothing is more ſudden and impetuous, more violent and irreſiſtable: and herein he proved as much *Prophet*, as *Prince*.

For oftentimes the conceptions of Kings are as far above the vulgar as their condition is; for being higher elevated, and walking upon the battlements of Soveraignty,

raigny they sooner receive the inspirations of Heaven.

They which make profession to pry into Mysteries of Estate, passed divers judgements upon this; some gave out, that the warlike *Vine* had sent advice of it, and that the then *secretst* of *Druina*: Sages, *that great instrument of State* had foreknowledge of it, but suffered the fatall thread to be spun out to that length for some politick respects, and then to cut it off in the very nick.

Not long after a notorious high act of Treason, drawing to a near analogie with this, for the instrument was led by the same ill spirit, except that the one was single, yet upon the person of a publike person, the other of multitudes, if you consider the Agents or Patients. The one was crushed in the shell, as it was upon point of hatching, and so most happily prevented; but this was fully perpetrated upon the body of the great Martiall *Vine*, which swayed the Scepter of the then most *flourishing Ampelona*; And Religion that holy and harmlesse Matrone, must be made to sharpen the point of that fatall steel which did *scarifie* and penetrate him to the very heart, and suddenly *fell'd* him to the ground. It was done when he had a potent Army so fam'd and feared far and near, composed of choise veteranes upon a great mysticall designe, in perfect equipage, which continueth a riddle to this day. And in the midst of those triumphs that were prepared for his Queen, who had her Temples newly begirt with *Ampelonas* royall diademe. And her fancies it seems the night before were propheticall, having dream'd that those Diamonds wherewith her Crown were embellish'd, did turn to Pearls, which are accounted the Emblemes of tears.

But most remarkable it is what one of his own Confidents did forewarn him of twenty years before, who told him being newly come to the Crown, and

forced

forceed to comply with the times in point of Eccleſiaſticall affairs, and being aſſaulted and wounded in the mouth by a young Loyoliſt;

Sir, *You ſee how juſt and punctuall* God Almighty *is in his Judgements, for I hope you have denyed the Religion you were firſt nurtured in, but from the teeth outward, ſo he hath ſtruck you there; but take heed your heart go not from it, for he will ſtrike you there the next time*; which proved preciſely true.

Not unlike this prophetick judgement was that which fell upon one of his predeceſſours not long before, who being ſo incenſed againſt the *Euſebians*, that he vowed *to pluck out one of their eyes to ſtigmatiſe and diſtinguiſh them from others*; He was thruſt the very ſame day into the eye himſelf by an *Euſebian*, whereof he breathed his laſt.

A hard fate it was that three of *Ampelona's* Royall Monarchs ſhould fall within ſo narrow a compaſſe of time by ſuch mortall ſtrokes. The laſt the moſt accompliſhed of all the reſt, was the moſt lamented, who out of his cold Urne ſeems, me thinks, to ſend this mournfull caveat to the greateſt Potentates on Earth.

That they are but weak penetrable things, and though ſomewhat refined and kneaded from that courſer ſort of ſtuffe, which goeth to the compoſition of the Citizens of the world; yet they are ſo much the more brittle ware, onely they differ in their office, which nevertheleſſe makes them to have farre leſſe to hope for, then to fear.

A greater example hereof there could not be then in this great *Puiſſant* Prince, a Prince in whom nothing of worth was wanting, a pattern of all heroick virtues, except that he was tranſported ſometimes too far by that Sex, which overcame the *firſt*, the *ſtrongeſt*, and *wiſeſt*, that ever were of humane race.

Wonderfull he was in acts of Peace and War, he had

had been victorious in four main battels, before he could peaceably wear the Crown; he weeded the Kingdom of such as were devoted to *Elaiana*, and manumized it from that most dangerous confederacy which was fermenting many years, weakning it by arms, but dashing it to pieces by wit.

For his Acts of peace, he inriched *Ampelona* with a greater proportion of silk then wool, he beautified her in many places with sumptuous structures, cut passages 'twixt great Navigable Rivers, and was like to do the like 'twixt Sea and Sea. And some say he had a designe to erect such a spirituall independent dignity in *Ampelona*, that his subjects should not need to clammer the hills so often to *Petropolis*; he dismorgag'd the Crown desmesnesse, made an increase of munition, arms, and treasure, and left behind a masse of Gold that surmounted the height of a Lance. And all this may be ascribed to his own activenesse.

For, as for the outward windows of his Soul, he was rarely quick and perspicacious, so was he inwardly Eagle-eyed, and perfectly versed in the humours of his subjects. And such a great Artist he was in government, that he preserved *Ampelona* (which abounds more then any one part of the Earth besides with boysterous spirits and hot working brains) twenty years together without the least tintamarre or noise of commotion.

A brave sprightfull Prince he was, composed of such a mould, that though he wanted but very few years of his grand Climacterick, when the mortall Stab was given him; yet the Anatomists adjudged, That if Nature had been suffered to have run her own course in him, without this fatall interruption, he might have doubled his age.

Never was there Monarch, that Lorded more over his Subjects hearts: Which, as in many passages of his

his Life, ſo after his death it appeared; when by the univerſall Vote, he was eternized to future Ages with the Title of *GREAT*, and that his Statues ſhould be erected in all Mart-Towns of *Ampelona*.

——*ſtat Magni nominis Umbra.*

The Mirtiall *Vine* being thus *cut* down, *Ampelona* fell under a Female Government, (a Female of rare endowments and Princely worth) untill the ſucceeding young *royall Cion* ſhould come to *maturity*. And they ſpeak of an old Law, *That the heir of* Ampelona's *Crown is adjudged then to have paſſed his Minority, when he is grown to the height of a ſword*: So that during this Government, it may be ſaid (notwithſtanding the contrary Proverb;) *Lunæ radiis matureſcebat botrus.*

Not long after the *Vine*, the mighty *Olive* his neighbour fell, who with his *Beads* was ſaid to preſerve all his time his ſpacious Dominions, as his Imperiall Grandſire did by rhe *Pike*, and his Sire, that great *Magus* of his dayes by the *Pen*; who for ſome rare vertues that dwelt in him, I cannot pretermit with ſilence.

He was the greateſt Conquerer of himſelf, and King of his own affections, that ever was; being alwayes at home within himſelf, in an admired equall temper of humours: No change at all was found in him at good or bad events, or any ſudden tumultuary Chance; whereof I will give a few notable inſtances.

After that memorable great Battell and Navall Expedition againſt *Alcharona* (when all *Bombycina*, with the adjacent Iſlands, were at the ſtake) was won, the relation being brought him, what a glorious Victory was got, and with what difficulty, and how long ſhe fluttred upon the wings of doubtfull ſucceſſe, he was not ſurpriz'd a whit with any exulting motions of joy; onely he ſaid, That *his brother*, *who was Generaliſſim in the ſervice*, *had ventured very far*: And it was the firſt time that ever he daign'd to ſtile him *Brother*, though

though they were of the same *Stock*, but he a *Branch of the wilde Olive*. These were the most important and gladsom'st tidings that possibly could be brought him, both concerning himself and all the Western world, as the case then stood.

For ill news also he was the same: for in that mighty Expedition against *Druina*, when the very Virgin news was brought him of the most disastrous miscarriage of the Fleet, that monstrous Sea-Gianteſſe, the hugest that ever spread sayl upon salt water, take Bulk and Building together, when al the circumstances were punctually related unto him, he was not moved a jot from himselfe, but calmly said, *He had sent them to fight against* Druina, *not against the Diety of Heaven.* And these were the saddest news that possibly could come. This having been an Enterprize so much ruminated upon, so moulded and matur'd by time, with infinite expence; the Legalitie of the Act confirmed and animated by a speciall Benediction from the great *Arch-Flamin*, and puffed up with such a certiutde and infallibility of hopes and presumptions, that in *Petropolis* there were Bonefires already made, in joy of the Conquest of *Druina*. Yet, at the said long expected relation, there appeared not in him the least alteration or resentment in the world for the miscarriage of this mighty Action, and invincible Fleet, as she was term'd, which prov'd, as one said, but a kind of Morrice-dance upon *Druina*'s Waves.

Another time, being shut up a whole day in his Closet, to dispatch some private instructions for *Leoncia*, about the time of her first revolt; and brenging them forth fairly written to be dryed, his then *Secretary* (that famous minister of State) being with the suddenness of his comming surpriz'd, pour'd the Ink-box all over the Writings, and so defac'd them, that they were made altogether illegible: This did not a whit stirre him,

but calmly cal'd for more Paper to reſcribe them; ſhewing him the difference 'twixt the In-box and Sand-box againſt the next time.

Thus in Eclipſes and Sun ſhine, in Calme and Tempeſts, at ill or fortunate Occurrences, he was immoveably the ſame; nor could any ſudden inexpected contingency, were it of never ſo great conſequence, diſtract, much leſſe divorce him from himſelf.

The Philoſophers teach; That in naturall Bodies, all things decay by the inward conflict of their Principles, and reluctancy of the predominant Elements: for, if a Body were evenly balanced by the foure Elements whence the humours are derived, it would be unperiſhable.

The manners of the mind often follow the temper of theſe humours; therefore in this Prince it ſeems, there were the ſeldomeſt and weakeſt ſtruglings amongſt them that could be. A ſerious reſerved ſpeculative Prince he was, and could ſee far and near without ſpectacles or proſpective: and as it was ſaid of *one* of *Druina's* Monarchs, *he was uſed to ſtand in the dark to others, but he made all the world to ſtand in the light to him.* He would often complain againſt his Siſter of *Druina*, in that ſhe fomented the *Italians* (his own naturall ſubjects againſt him; that ſhe intercepted his treaſure, and countenanced her Captains to rob him in *Columbina*, and all this without provocation as he thought, preſiding that he had deſerv'd otherwiſe of her, by being onee the cheifeſt inſtrument of ſaving her life, & reſtoring her to liberty, and having an Ambaſſadour reſident then at her Court, when theſe traverſes of Enmity hapned. He was a great example of *Piety* in his kind, and that in ſo intenſe a degree, that he was uſed to ſay,

If he knew the Princely plant which firſt ſprung out of him, did but brandle or heſitate in his Religion, he would have his breſt ripped up, and thoſe thoughts plucked out of him, nay he would gather ſticks himſelf to burn him.

The

The cauſe of the ſo early fall of that Prince is a riddle to this houre: but one time in a gay humour he wiſhed in the hearing of his Sire, he had *Elaiana's* Crown upon his head but onely one day: And this extravagant wiſh (as 'twas thought) did him no good: for not long after, he was *tranſplanted* into the other World by an immature Fate.

Another argument, or rather Monument of the piety of this *Platonick* Prince was that *Work of Wonder*, that glorious Structure, which with expence of eight Millions of Treaſure, and twenty three years of Time, he himſelf enjoying the contentment of it twelve whole years after it was finiſhed) he cauſed to be erected, in memory of *that* famous Battell he got againſt *Ampelona*, being then in *Leoncia*: and not ſo much in honour of the day, as of the *Martyr* whoſe day it was; proportioning the Fabrick to the ſhape of that Inſtrument he ſuffered upon. The handle of it makes a Magnificant royall Palace, the Body an huge aſſembly of Cloyſters, which make up a Convent and an Academy. And ſo intentive were his thoughts upon this Piece of Piety, that when the long-long'd for tidings were poſted to him, of the miſcarriage of the fore-mentioned Fleet, which ſayl'd at firſt with wings of ſuch confidence againſt *Druina*; he then having his eyes fix'd upon a Maſon who was fitting a corner-ſtone, he would neither ask, hear, or read one ſyllable, untill he ſaw that ſtone ſettled. Such a vaſt Pile was never rear'd up by Scaffold: and I ſubſcribe to them that hold, the world hath not the like in one entire piece. And built it is with that unuſuall ſolidneſſe and moderate height, that it ſeems in his firſt thoughts he intended to make a ſacrifice of it to perpetuity, and to conteſt with the iron teeth of Time. It hath a Quadrangle for every Moneth in the Yeare: & whoſoever will take an exact ſurvey of it, muſt go above 30000 paces forward, about

and backward, within the circumference of the Walls; and the very keys of this huge edifice poyse above 1000 Weight. This great *Magus* being seized upon by the hand of death, he said none should carry him to his own sepulchre, meaning that mighty monument, but himself: where he was no sooner come, but this huge *Olive* which flourished so long, (though shaken with many shrewd storms) fell, as they say of vermiculation, being all worm-eaten within.

The succeeding Princely *Olive*, though in profound reaches of *Policy* he came short of him, yet in *Piety* he rather exceeded him. He relied more upon the Spirituall power, then the Temporall, holding it the safest course: and indeed, it was one of the Cardinall instructions his expiring Sire left him; and the other was, that *he might warre with all the world, if he were in peace with* Druina. A little after he yeelded to treat with the *Itelions* as with Free States; from which words they ever since derive their independency; though *Elaiana* deny, that she ever pronounced them positively free, but retorts the argument upon them: for if she condescended to treat with them as with Free States, the Hypothesis must be, that they were not Free: for the Topique Axiome is, *Nullum simile est idem*; but whether it will hold in policy, I will not determine.

Of Rhenusium *and* Bombycina.

About these times there arrived in *Druina* a *Rhenusian* Prince (*Altaphus*,) and *Rhenusium* abounds with Princes, yet they are from the Beginning but *branches* fallen from the Imperiall *Cedar*, whereof some are growne up *single*; other are multiplyed into a great number of *Groves*.

Huge is that extent of ground which belongs to the *perambulation* of this large *Forrest*, which were she entirely

tirely subject to the *Cedar*, would prove formidable both to the *Vine*, the *Olive*, and the *Oke*, with all other, and would be able of her self to make head against that huge Giantesse *Alcharona*: But *Rhenusium* being divided between so many absolute Princes, and they of about equall puissance, (as a great river cut into many channels, grows weaker and shallower) *Rhenusium* strives only to counterpoize her self.

Her *Trees* are well *timbred*, *tall*, and *beautifull*, they are all commonly of the nature of the *Plane*, or *Hortensius* his *graffs*, which love to be watred with wine, but they use not onely to be watred therewith, but to be overwhelmed and drowned therein; for they drink often *passively*, which made one ascribe unto them these two properties; *To understand more then they can utter*; *And drinke more then they carry*. And the universality of this vice seems to take away the infamy of it; so that whosoever is temperate there, must needs be more temperate then any where else: for he must be so *per antiperistasin*, being surrounded and besieged as it were about with the contrary habit. The time was that the *Cedar* stretched forth his Imperiall *branches* as farre as the mountains of the Moon, and that the *King of Birds* nested within his leaves, thick feathered, and with fulsumm'd wings fastning his Talons East and West; but now I know not by what fate or fortune 'tis come to passe, the Eagle is become half naked, and the *Cedar* very *thin leav'd*, so that for many ages it hath been a kinde of continuall *Autumne* with him. Insomuch that whosoever will undertake now the Imperiall diadem, must have of his own wherewith to support and protect it; which I beleeve is one of the reasons, that it hath continued these two Ages and more yeares in *that flem* which is now so much spoken of, and envied in the world. And this reason of State sounds well, why the *Septemvirate* lets it continue there so long, because

this Race having its hereditary territories as ramparts upon those regions that the huge Easterne *Bramble* tyrannizeth over, is best able to preserve *Rhemusium* from his Furie.

But to know the true cause why the *Cedar* hath so long *warped* and fallen to this decay, I must lead you over the hills to *Bombycina*, that great *Magazin of wits, and Minion of Nature*, where some places acknowledge no other season but the Spring; and they who abstract Paradise from the Earthly Globe, would have it to be in that part of the Heavens which is her Canopie.

Petropolis is the Citie which once awed not onely all *Bombycina*, but signorized over most parts of the habitable earth, so far, that her trophyes and territories were said to know no frontiers; yet at first the circuit of her wals was hardly a mile, and her *pomerium* and *perquisits* adjoyning there they stretched furthest, scarce six; and the first number of her plants about 3600. Yet with time & fortune she so swelled up, that she became 50 miles about, and her Dominions above 3000 miles long; And the number of *Graffs* which sprang at one time in and about her walls, in a *famous cense* that was made, amounted to above three millions.

Hence the Imperiall *Cedar* shot out his *war-like branches* far and near for many ages, untill the *Ivie clasping* and clinging close about him, sucked out of him much of his verie *radicall mosture*, to *vegetate* and quicken himselfe, so that those twinings and embracements of the *Ivie*, proved but as *Judas* kisses: and this amongst many others is one of the causes of the *Cedars* decay, out of whose ruines the *Ivie* did climbe up to a monstrous *height*: And if it be lawfull to passe from *Trees* to *Birds*, that memorable comparison which one publikely preached in the very Court of the *Ivie*, when he was Residentiary upon the skirts of *Ampelona* three Ages since was not improper, at which time that renowned

nowned *Poet Laureat* did ſo bitterly inveigh againſt exorbitances of *Petropolis*, calling her the *mother of hereſie, ſhop of vice, and forge of falſhood*; which compariſon was,

That this ſo high growne Ivie, was like that featherleſſe bird, which went about to beg plumes of other birds to cover his nakedneſſe: They moved with commiſeration clad him with part of their own, to which worke the Eagle did contribute much: This bird having his bareneſſe covered with thoſe adventitious feathers, did thrive wonderfully, and grew ſo gay that they all turned to Peacocks plumes, into whoſe nature the Bird himſelf did alſo degenerate, and it is well known what the Peacock is Embleme of. He began to peck at, and prey upon thoſe Birds that were his Benefactours, untill he made ſome of themſtark buzzards.

Others have compared the *Ivie* to the Stagge in the fable, which ſhrouded himſelfe under the *branches* of the *Vine* in a time of neceſſity, which being paſſed, he fell a *browzing*, and to eate thoſe *leaves* which preſerved him: Thus the *Ivie* is ſaid to uſe the *Cedar*, with others of his Patrons, who out of high conceit of ſanctitie they held of him, becauſe he was the *great Arch-Flamin*, protected him upon all occaſions, and would not ſtand out with him in any thing. But pitie it is, that the fruits of Piety ſhould be ſo abuſed; and that that high degree of honour, that great Arch-Flamin-Ship which at firſt *was ordained to be a ſpur to holineſſe, ſhould after become a ſtirrop to pride.*

And as *Petropolis* at her firſt riſe, when ſhe came to be Miſtreſſe of the fourth Monarchie, and was at her higheſt *flouriſh*, uſed to clip the wings of victory, that ſhe ſhould not flye away from her; ſo ſhe would have done to religion alſo, ſince the *Ivy* came to be her Lord, that it ſhould be found no where elſe, but between her walls; which made all the World to have recourſe to

her, as to the sole Oracle of sacred Truth, the Source of saving Knowledge, and Consistory of Mercy: and going about to monopolize Religion by these steps, she made meer Merchandize of holy things, and grew to be an excellent Chymist, that could transmute Lead into Gold; perswading the silly Client, that out of that Lead he might make Keys to open Heaven gates. Thus Religion got Wealth, Piety begot Policy; then the Daughters were said to devour their Mothers.

Adde hereunto, that it was the practice of the *Ivie*, to suscitate and engage the *Cedar*, with other Princes whom he could get into his *grapple*, to holy Expeditions abroad, and sometimes to make them *clash* their *branches* one against the other at home; whereby he took often opportunity, to seize upon something towards the strengthning and *embulking* of himself.

Thus the *Ivie clinging* so close to the Conscience, brought the *Cedar*, the *Vine*, and the *Oke*, with all the Westerne Potentates, to bow unto him, and do homage to his very *Trunck*, and in a manner to idolatrize him, and *tremble* as the *Asp* before him.

He qualified the *Cedar* with the Character of his *first Sonne*; the *Vine*, of his *younger*; and the *Oke*, of his *adopted*; though I know no reason, why the *Oke* may not challenge the right of Primogeniture above all the rest, in regard his Crowns were first irradiated with the gleams of sacred Truth; and, as *some great Clerks* avouch, before *Petropolis* her self: and touching that *Title*, which doth peculiarize *Druina's* Monarch from all other, it is much more ancient then the common opinion holds it.

The *Olive*, this last Centenary of years, hath much complied with the *Ivie*, making profession to be his *Champion*; and indeed he hath more reason then others to induce him thereunto, in regards he holds most of his Dominions in Fee of him; and amongst the rest,

reſt *Hipparcha*, which is one of the faireſt Flowers of his Crown, being the moſt delicious Soyl of all *Bombicina*: and this he detains from the *Ivie*, much againſt his will; for he ſhould be the true poſſeſſory Lord thereof: But the *Olive* diſpenſeth with his Conſcience, to paſſe it over with a Complement, and a Heriot once every year, though he incurre the thunder of an unavoidable Curſe thereby: But it is obſerved, that that brave prauncing Courſer, which *Hipparcha* gives for her Creſt, being formerly ſo full of mettle, that he would ſcarce brook Bridle or Saddle, hath been ſo broaken and brought low by her, that he will now very patiently take the Bit, and bare a Pack-ſaddle or Panniers, if need require, which they lay on him once *every three years*.

The *Ivie*, by the degrees aforeſaid being led by ſuch another *Genius*, it ſeems, as the firſt *Nurſery of plants Petropolis* had, who varniſhed all their attempts with a ſingular reverence to the Gods, came from very ſmall beginnings to a ſtupendious height. But there is one ſhrewd brand on it, that his greateſt *Patron* opened a way to the Empire by a black way of perfidiouſneſſe and Treaſon, in *felling* down that *Cedar*, which was his liege Lord and Maſter; and to comply with the *Ivie*, condeſcended to give him, among other benefits, *Petropolis* for his Court. Ever ſince, the great *Archi-Flamin* hath wonderfully thriven: for proceeding to domineer over, and captivate the nobleſt part of the intellectuall Creature, he aſſumed power to *depoſe* Soveraign Princes, to *diſpoſe* of their Diadems, and to *diſpenſe* with their ſubjects from all ties of naturall obedience. And ſo liberall he hath been, as to give away *Druina* (*which he termed his inexhauſted Source*) once to the *Vine*, another time to the *Olive*; but with this Proviſo, if they could conquer her: wherein they *both* fouly failed, though they imployed the utmoſt of their ſtrength.

And the *Ivie* came to doe these Feats by force and terrour, a course very disagreeable to his Calling.

For the Temporall and Spirituall Power should have an analogy with those two faculties of the Soule, the Will, and the Understanding: The Will dealeth with the Understanding by way of power and peremptory command; but the understanding, after a sweet way of meeknesse, conducts the will by perswasions and strength of Reason, and so leads him along in a golden chaine.

He amused the World, that the Keyes which open and shut *Heaven*, and let downe to *Hell*, hang upon his *Branches*; the threats of his displeasure, came to be as dreadfull as Thunder-bolts: but of late yeares, they are found to be of a cleane contrary qualitie.

For the Thunder-bolt is observed to quash and crush those bodyes which with their toughnesse resist, but to spare those which are plyable and yeelding; as oftentimes we finde the Body of the Tree *crushed to fitters, when the* Barke *is not touched: but those Fulminations which are darted from* Petropolis, *are of a quite different nature; for upon them that withstand and bear up against them, they are as Thunder-bolts fallen into the Sea, forcelesse.*

And hereof the *Royall Oke* (and *some hold*, *That the right Oke, being* Jove's *Tree*, sacra Jovi Quercus, *is exempt from the stroke of Thunder*) made first proofe of, of any other Soveraigne Prince; then the *Firre*, the *Ash*, with others followed: And memorable is the answer which one of the Royall *Firres* made *Petropolis*, when she would have exacted a new Pecuniary Dutie of him; and it was this:

That he had received Life from his Parents, *the Kingdome from his* People, *and Religion from* Petropolis, *which if* Petropolis *desired, let her take it to her againe.*

Moreover, this great *Arch-flamin* amused the world, That

That hee was indued with the Spirit of infallibilitie, That he was a *speaking Scripture*; so, that Heresie was designed to be nothing else all the world over, then *an opinion in holy things contrary to his decision.* And easie it was to induce the *Poplars* to beleeve this, who were allowed no other books but Images; and taught besides, That Ignorance was the Mother of Devotion; and that in praying, God Almighty would understand them well enough, though they did not understand themselves, nor the words wherein they prayed: And in such Orisons, how is it possible that the heart and tongue should be Relatives?

But strange it seems to me, that He who is mounted to this high Office, should be quite out of the reach of all Errour, (for, *commonly when one climbes verie high, his head is subject to turne*) considering, how grossely ignorant some of them were, that they understood not the Language of the Liturgie; considering also what prodigious Vices reigned in some of them. *And Vice, Ignorance, and Errour, are commonly individuall Mates; ushering in one another.*

Their *owne Secretary*, one that was best capable to know their intrrinsick Counsels, Practises, and Humours, hath left upon record; That some of them made way unto this more then humane Dignitie, by *Murder*; others by *Poyson*, many by *Simony*, some by the *Sword*, and one by *tampring with ill Spirits*. Adulterie, Incest, and Blasphemie, have branded some of them; Fornication held a *Peccadillo*, and Pride became an inseparable companion to it: *And one of the cunningest sleights of the Devill, is, when he cannot fall on upon plaine ground, to list him up with Pride.* Which here grew so visible, that many beleeve the power of the *Ivie* had bin long since at an end, had not the reputation and reverence the World bears to the humility & povertie of some innocent *Graffs*, that *creep up* in holy

Orders

Orders under him, born out the ſcandall of his Exceſſes: For it was plainly diſcovered, that whereas the *Owl* was uſed to build his Neſt in the *Ivye*, Superſtition and Errour (which are alſo *Birds* of *Darkneſſe*) thruſt him out, and took his room.

But of late years, that ſuper-politick & irrefragable Society of the *Loyoliſts* have *propt up* the *Ivy*; ſo that all their conſultations and ſtudy tends to aggrandize him, to render him ſole and ſupreme Lord of all the Earth: And, as for the *Spirituall* Power they would hoyſe him up to be the onely Head; ſo for the *Temporall*, they would alſo have one Lord *Paramount*. And becauſe it is moſt propable, to bring that mighty work to paſſe by the *Olive*, in regard of his ſpacious Dominions; therefore all their policy tends to exhalt him: inſo much, that of late yeares it is obſerved, of what Soyl ſoever a *Loyoliſt* is, he is halfe Factor for the *Olive*. And when at the beginning of the Tumults in *Leoncia*, he was adviſed to erect Citadels and Forts up and down, to keep under his ſubjects, *One of his then greateſt* Sages *anſwered*, *It would farre more ſecure the Country, if the Societyes of the* Loyaliſts *were multiplyed, for their Convents would ſerve for Caſtles.*

Profound Clerks they are, and the chiefeſt *Court-Rabbies*, and the cloſeſt ſort of Intelligencers; for they have a way to ſcrue into the moſt inmoſt Cloſets of Princes, and to go between the very *Bark* and the *Tree*; though many times they prove *Ear-wiggs* and *Caterpillers* to the talleſt Trees. Nor do they make their *Mercuries ex quolibet ligno*; for they never admit any *Blocks* into their Society, but the *beſt timbred* and choiſeſt *Plants*, which they *rear up* for ſuch uſes, as beſt ſuites and goes along with the *grayn* of their *Genius*. And though it be againſt their Cannon, to receive money for Alms; yet whereſoever they *plant*, they preſently *grow up* to an incredible encreaſe of Wealth.

Theſe

These *Seraphicall Fathers* do so undervalue all other Orders, that they have a saying:

The Church is the Soul of the World, the Clergy the Soul of the Church, and they the Soul of the Clergy.

Amongst other points *Petropolis holds*, and these *Loyolists* with their main policy labour to *uphold*; one is, That whosoever they be, though they have the same primitive Symbole and substance of Faith with her; yet if they grow not within her inclosure, they are no other then *Logs* ordained for Hell-fire. Which Opinion, though it carry with it an hot kind of Zeal, it hath little Charity, I am sure, with it: For, besides those Myriads of *Plants* which *grow up*, and *fall*, under the *Oke*, the *Firre*, the *Ash*, and the *Willows*, and are *thick set* with *Petropolitans* in *Rhenusium* and *Ampelona*, with sundry other *Forests*, which have long since shaken off the still encroaching *Ivye*, that vast Tract of Earth which *Volgania* contains, and those numberlesse multitudes which are up and down *Alcharona*; nay, those which are in and about the holyest of Cities, with that *immense Region*, which some hold to extend from one Tropick to the other, Lorded over by *Jochan Belul*, who tearms himself also the *Head of the Church*, and *Touchstone of sacred Truth*, *and Tree of Knowledge*, &c. (whom that *great Clerk*, and late Corrector of Times, would have to bear another Name, but wrongfully) I say, that huge Territory, which this great Monarch, with his *Albuna*, doth possesse; since all these bear the generall Character of Christians, and have the grounds and exercise of the Rites of true Piety, though in divers formes, it is an hard Censure, to judge that they are nought else but *Brushwood*, prepared for eternall flames, and utterly incapable to be made *Timber* for the inlarging of the *Court* of Heaven: but I believe this Tenet proceeds from a kind of Policy, to serve onely for Terrour.

Let

Let none miſtake me, as if while I treat of *Trees*, I ſhould goe about to make poyſoned *Arrows* of them, to dart at *Petropolis*: No, I reverence her from my verie Soul, for the firſt ancient Mother-Church: but it hath been the practice of the common Enemie, That *where Truth erecteth her Church, he helps Errour to rear up a Chappell hard by.*

I firmly ſubſcribe, and ſubmit my ſelf to whatſoever was ordained or acted in her, the firſt foure Centurie of years; for, nothing makes more for the confirmation of my Faith, then her Doctrine and practiſe then.

For in thoſe Ages, a great many of her bleſſed *Archflamins* creping lowly upon the ground, yeelded themſelves to be made *Bonefires*, for the maintenance of Truth; and out of their aſhes *ſprung* up more and more innumerable holy *Plants*, which did wonderfully *propagate*; and they were all indued with the vertue of the *Palme*; the more they were *oppreſſed* and *overſet* with the weight of *Perſecution*, the *faſter*, *ſtronger*, and *ſtraiter* they *grew up*.

In thoſe dayes, the light of Divine Knowlede did ſtream from *Petropolis*, in beams of Innocencie, Simpleneſſe and Humility; but afterwards (*alas!*) it came to be offuſcated and halfe choaked up with Fogges of humane Fancies.

Some preſume to affirm, that if the Almighty would aſſume a viſible extern ſhape, it ſhould be compounded of *Light* & *Truth*, they are ſo eſſentiall unto him: *Petropolis* was once adorned with both theſe; but long ſince the one hath bin ſhrewdly *dimmed*, the other *depraved*, though neither quite extinguiſhed (as ſome affirme) in her. So that I beleeve *Druina* had never forſaken *Petropolis*, had *Petropolis* ſtood firme to her ſelfe, and not ſwerved from her firſt grounds.

But I find, that all the Devices and Crotchets of new Inventions which crept into her, tended either to

enrich

inrich or *enlarge* the *Ivie*. The Barke of the Prime Apostle was imployed to Piracie, and his Keyes to unlock the Treasuries of Princes; and where they could not doe, the Sword should break them open. But for his imaginary Exchequer, wherein were hoorded the redundancie of good workes, nothing must open that but Keyes of massie Gold; Arguments were turn'd to Armes, and Mitres to Helmets: which made the World in stead of being rectified, to runne head-long into strange obliquities of Schisme and Confusion. As much, if not more affiance and conceit of comfort began to be had in them, who once were sinners and but yet supposed Saints, then in the Saviour himself: Vows and Orisons were made to them, that knew nothing of the heart; and amongst such a number of petty Deities, God was halfe forgotten. Dignities in Heaven were disposed of on Earth, and to one of their Modern *Saints* that place is given which *Lucifer* lost. And the blessed'st of mortall Wights, that ever breathed the Aire of this lower Region, now questionlesse the highest Saint in the Celestiall Hierarchie, began to be so impertinently importuned, that a great part of Divine Liturgie was addressed solely to her, in such a way that she questionlesse detests. They came so farre in this point, that to make a perfect Salve for a sick Soul, they held there must be a mixture and compound made of Milk and blood, & that they are both of equall vertue.

Traditions and the *Ivies* Decretals were made of equall force, and as authenticall as the sacred Charter it self, and as much obliging the Conscience; and his Commands observed with more terrour, then those which were delivered by the Voyce of the Almighty, in Thunder and Lightning. It came to passe, that it grew a common thing, for one to *plant a Tree*, and with one part to heat his Oven, with the other to rost his Meat, and to make his God of the third.

And

And whereas at the beginning, Man was made after Gods image, which must be understood of the intern graces of the Soule, it grew a common practice, to make God after mans image, in extern grosse corporeall shapes, whereas the incomprehensible Majesty of the Almighty can neither be circumscribed in place, nor represented in Picture, but darkly described by an aggregation of his Attributes.

And whereas He being a Spirit ought to be served in spirit, and chiefly with intern worship, & ingraven onely in the Tables of the heart, most of His service came now to be extern in shews and representations: His Temples being filled with certain kinds of Antick faces, and great Puppets in every corner; so that *Petropolis* became (as a little after her first foundation she was) *a meere Grove of Idols*.

Moreover the mind was carried away with such a fond conceit, that Heaven, and that eternall weight of glory which is reserved there for the Blessed, might be over-merited by surplusage of works; *whereas there was never any proportion yet 'twixt infinity and things finite; nor was this Earth ever held but an indivisible point, and a thing of no dimension at all in respect of the Heavens; and there should be alwayes a kind of proportion betwixt the work and the reward.*

Thus they thought to climb up to Heaven, upon the *Tree* of their own Merits, whereas they should have observed, that the *Publicane* was bid to come *down the Tree*, before Grace could descend vpon him.

After this unlucky brood of errours, there crept in odde Philosophicall subtilties, and forc'd terms of Art which did much puzzle sacred Theology, and threw as it were dirt in her face, with their chsficall distinctions, cavils, quiddities, and so transformed her to a meer kind of Sophistrie and Logomachie.

Yet all this cannot deprive *Petropolis* of the Chara-

cter

ster of a true Church, (I cannot say *adverbially* true, [illegible]od *is a lover of adverbs*) she still hath the essentiall grounds, with the extern profession and exercise of saving knowledge. Though *Tares* repullulate, there is *Wheat* still left in the Field; the *Foundation* is good, though some odde *Superstructures* have been raised upon the first story; And he that pries into her with impartiall eyes, will find that she is not so corrupt in her *positions*, as in her *practise*: for many who have been *allured* by her Books, have been *averted* againe by her Churches, and the sight of her ceremonies, and antick forms, which in some places are such, that whereas Divinity should goe clad like a Grave *Venerable Matrone*, she may be said to be accoutred rather like a *Courtisane*.

But *some* there are, who doe prosecute *Petropolis* with such a black irreconcileable malice, that whatsoever hath been once practised in her, though arbitrary and indifferent in it self, tending happily to decency and extern Ornament onely, they hold it to be flat Idolatry. They think they can never flie farre enough from her, whereby many of them striving to flie from *superstition*, fall into flat *profaneneſſe*, holding this, hatred of *Petropolis* to be point of holineſſe; so that they may be said to hate her *Religion*, rather then the *corruption* which depraves it: Nay, such is their malignancy in this kind, that it extends to the very inanimate Creatures of Stone, Wood, and Glasse, so farre, that had they their wills, there should not a Roose, Wall, or Window stand, which was once consecrated by *Petropolis*. And he was well served for his *blind* Zeal, who going to cut down an ancient white *Hawthorne-tree*, which because she *budded* before others, might be an occasion of *Superstition*, had some of the *prickles* flew into his eye, and made him Monocular.

Yet for all the specious fruits of sanctity these *Do-*

tors

tard Trees outwardly beare, they are found commonly rotten at the heart, they are like *putrified Wood* shining in the darke; And their fruit like that which is said to grow hard by the *Sodomitick Lake*, *faire and goodly without, but handled, crumbleth to Ashes*; So injurious they are to Prayer (being *the very Marrow into which the Soule melts in her Devotion to Heaven*) that they would thrust her out of her *owne House* (the Temple) at least give her a small roome that may be (unlesse she prove the extemporall issue of their owne shallow brains) harrowed over with such impertinent Tautologies, and bold Expostulations.

Such a deadly feud they have to Hierarchie and degrees in holy functions, that they account those high *Luminaries* which from all times have been appointed for the Guidance and Government of the Church, to be nought else but *Comets* and ill boding Starres.

In their Conventicles they doe commonly *bella cum personis magis quam peccatis gerere*, Seldome doe they give their Flocks any *Milk*, but *strong Meats*; they still thunder out Lightning and Tempest, and the dreadfull Curses of the Law, which must needs hurrie many a poore Conscience upon dangerous Rocks and Doubts, and fits of Dispair; and seldome do they apply the sweet and Soul-solacing Lenitives of the Gospel, wherewith the Corrosives of the Law should be tempered; whence it may be inferr'd, that they think ofter of Hell, then Heaven.

Adde hereunto, that some of these great *Santons* will not stick to expound the sacred Text, upon the warrant of their owne private spirits, as if God Almighty appear'd to them out of a *Bush*; but hereby they usually worke themselves into some odde illumination of an egregious dotage: For they shall learn,

That in holy things, he that strikes upon the Anvill of his owne Braine, is in danger to have the sparkle flye in his

his Face, which must needs dazle him: nor is he unlike him who layeth together hot burning coals with his naked Fingers in stead of a pair of Tongs.

I could wish that these sciolous *Zelotists*, had more *Judgement* joyned with their *Zeale*, that they would not runne away so farre from their Text; it were well, that they would suffer Reason to *perswade* them, before she *invades* them, as commonly in Argument she doth: That they had more of the spirit of Conformity and Obedience, to the Constitutions and Commands of lawfull Authoritie; which commonly everie ignorant and shallow mechanick spirit amongst them, will presume to censure or demurre upon, and upon every trivial Cavill raise Clamors. As in *Italia*, where these fanatick spirits most swarme, not long ago two of their *greatest Clerks* kept a mighty adoe, *Whether* AARONS *Ephod was of Sea-greene, or of sky-colour*: and this disturbed a while the whole Assembly, there being hot abetters on both sides. And indeed, these *obstrepereus Scepticks*, are the greatest bane of Divinitie, who are so full of the spirit of Contradiction, that they raise dayly new disputes, and multiply Controversies, so that they are almost without number.

And if the *Loyalists* on the one side, and they on the other were quite grub'd up (*For they are but brambles in the Lords Vineyard*) or cut downe (and there is a strong warrant *that everie Tree which beareth not good fruit should be cut downe*) or that they were sent to *plant in Utopia*, it were no great matter. For with their extremes they blow the Bellowes, and are the common Incendiaries of all combustions whersoever they come; For the *One*, they have it from their *first planter*, who had been of the profession of blood; therefore they would propagate Pietie as *Alcharons* doth hers, with the sword, and so make Religion to be *Gladii pedissequa*, and which is worse, the Mantle

to

to palliate all their designes, so that if one should prie narrowly into the carriage of their actions, it would put him in mind of that damnable tenet of the Atheist; *In nomine Domini sit omne malum.*

And between these two, the Western Church, yea *Faith* her self, that sacred Lady, doth suffer as betwixt two Malefactours, the one disturbing her peace, the other depraving her doctrine; but the time will come that they shall be both crushed to pieces on both sides, and not a bone of hers broken.

But nothing is so naturall to the humane Creature, and which he longs after, and delights in more then novelty and change, yea in holy things; And as long as he is compounded of the foure Elements, whose very being consists in mutability, his brain must still fluctuate with new fancies; As long as there are diversity of Climes, whence the Celestiall bodies send down their influences, and make Impressions upon the minde in different degrees of temper, there must be various Idea's and conceptions of the Deity, as well as of all other things; and as time doth work a revolution in it self, so it doth in all sublunary matters; We grow weary of old things, of Morall and Politick Laws, of the most exact and regular'st Languages, of outward habits, yea the inward habitudes are subject to this; nay, Religion her selfe is not exempt, but like the Moon *hath Ecclipses, Changes, and Spots; But as some* Astronomers *affirm, those Specks which are discerned in the body of the* Moon, *to be caused by the shadowie reflections of* Rocks *and* Mountains *which are upon the surface of the Earth; So the Swelling vain conceits that arise and puff up the mind, are the causes of such blemishes in Religion.*

An undeniable principle it is, that there is but one Truth, *and one* Track *which leadeth to the right notion of the* Almighty: *And certainly, He being a Spirit, and*

and the *most simple of essences*, they approach neerest this Track, *who serve him, as I said before, in Spirit and simplicity of thoughts, with the least mixture of extern Rites and humane inventions*: for as in Heraldry, it is held a rule, that the plainer the Coat of Arms is, the more ancient it is: so in the blazon of true religion the more simple and plain the form is, (yet I always presuppose decency) the nearer it comes to the old Primitive times.

Therefore that Religion which hath least of the outward object, to avoyd all occasions of Idolatry, but worships the God-head by a speculative act of the understanding, and goeth directly to Himself: That Religion which derogates from the Creature, and ascribes most glory to the Creatour: That which transferres not his Honour, (whereof he is most jealous) or misapplyeth it to any other: That which makes the poore peccant Soul relie onely upon the Riches of his Mercy, and so by a necessary recourse to enbosome and endear her self unto him: That Religion surely is most agreeable to the invisible and omniscious God.

And my heart trembleth, when I think how few there are of this, upon the surface of the Earth: For, as one who had conversed farre and near with the Citizens of the world, doth avouch, if the Globe of the Earth were divided into thirty parts, they would hardly make up three parts of thirty.

But whither am I thus transported? I hope to be dispensed withall for the quality of the subject, which is *the unum necessarium*, which made me dwell so long upon it. I should now post back to *Druina*, but that before I part with *Bombycina*, I must needs salute the amorous *Myrtle* (and her Metropolis *Adriana*) in regard she hath been alwayes a true Confederate to the *Royall Oke*.

A

A Character of ADRIANA.

AND here behold a thing of wonder: *Adriana* sitted upon an assembly of Islands, in the very jaws of *Neptune*: where being planted at the very first a Christian (a prerogative she worthily vaunts of above all other) she hath continued a Virgine ever since, near upon twelve long Ages, under the same form and face of Government, without any visible token, or least wrinckle of old Age.

The great *Arch-flamine* espoused her once to *Neptune*, and a Propesie there is, That she shall continue a Virgine, nntill he forsakes her: and he, of late years, is observed to shrink, and grow weaker about her, as if she had made him over labour himself too much upon her. And it is well known, no place swimms more in all manner of wanton pleasure; witnesse those multitudes of *Medlars* which make their *Beds*, and are permitted to *grow* about the *Myrtle*, for which she is so much spoken of all the world over.

Most renowned *Adriana* hath been, for brave exploits up and down the World, having wrestled with the greatest of Earthly Potentates. She re-established the Eastern *Cedar* more then once in his Throne; she restored the *Ivie* twice in his holy Seat, being chas'd ont of *Petropolis*: which made the great *Arch-flamine* of late years to be fouly taxed of a kind of ingratitude, in offering to cause her Armories to be defaced in his Court, having so well deserv'd of him: But it is though, since she expelled the *Loyalists* out of her Territories, *Petropolis* hath still a grudge to her, which lyeth yet indigested, and is in her like Lees in the bottome of a Tub of Wine, which at the least stirring of the Vessel is ready to rise up.

By the Charter of her Saint, she is to have in her Arsenall as many warlike Vessels, as there be dayes in the

the year, and in the Summer ſeaſon, as many in courſe as there be houres in the naturall day, to ſcoure three hundred miles of Sea, whereof ſhe is Protectreſſe. And ſome kind of Veſſels ſhe hath, which knew not how to be beaten, untill of late years that top of *Druinas Cavaliers* (one that hath ſpirit enough to actuate that goodly tall Bulk) receiving from them ſome affronts, met with them handſomely, and banged them to good purpoſe.

In that dangerous *League*, when moſt of the Occidentall Potentates were banded againſt her, and in a manner conſpired to ſink her, ſhe bore up above water againſt them all. But her cuſtome hath been, to piece the *Lions* skinne with a *Fox* tail, and ſo to ſupply the weakneſſe of Force, by wilineſſe of Art, and advantage of Treaty. And it is well known, how the *Myrtle* hath taught the *Willows* of late years part of her Cunning; between whom, there is an irrefragable Confederacie, to bayt *Elaiana*, and ſtop the further *growth* of the *Olive*.

Amongſt other things *Adriana* is much cryed up for, her rich Treaſure is one, which *Elaiana* hath often attempted to exhauſt: And one of her Embaſſadours deſiring on a time to ſee it, ſeemed to ſlight it, in compariſon of his great Maſters Treaſure, which is perpetually *growing*, and hath no bottome, as that had: Which made one ſay, That *Adriana*, in relation to the foure Elements, hath her Citie in water, her Treaſure in the Aire, her Vertue in Fire, which makes the Earth ſo to flie away from her.

True it is, that of late years the *Myrtle* hath been at a ſtand, in improving the Treaſure of her *Saint*, ſince *Elaiana* hath croſſed the Equinoctiall, and found out a Track by Sea to *Levantina*; whence *Adriana* did uſe to receive, not farre from her own home, and diſpence through all the Weſtern world, thoſe aroma-

tick

rick and dainty Fruits the *Indian* Trees afford: but she gives out that the losse of that trade is recompenced, by certaine singular Immunities she hath through some of the Dominions of *Alcharona*: So that of late years she is shrewdly suspected to be a Concubine to the huge *Bramble*, who hath often *lopped* her *Myrtle*, and cut off the onely *Regall branch* she had: And against him it must be confessed, she is the greatest Rampart, and best Security all the Western Princes have anywhere by Sea.

Thus the *Myrtle* flourisheth still, And truly, a rare and wonderfull thing it is, that for so long a tract of Time, considering the violent storms that hath shaken her so often, she should still continue fresh, & without *warping*, or any considerable change, or the least symptome of old Age, as I said before. Whereas other Politicall Bodies, of a farre greater *Bulk*, have met with their Grand Climacterick, and received Changes, in a farre shorter Revolution of Time.

For politicall Bodyes, as well as Naturall, have their degrees of Age, Declinings, and Periods, which I cannot so properly tearm Periods, or Successions, or Vicissitudes; Common-weals have often turned to Kingdomes, and Realms have been cut out into Republicks, the ruine of one, being still the raising of the other; as one foot cannot be lifted up, till the other be down: witnesse those foure mighty Monarchies, which were as spokes upon Fortunes wheel, or as so many Nails driving out one another.

And so it is also in Naturall Bodyes; the corruption of one, is still the generation of another: so that it seemes, Nature hath her wheel also, as well as Fortune; and these changes and chances, tend to preserve the whole from decaying. So, that the opinion of that Adrianian, *since much enrich'd by a Learned* Druinian, *is farre from deserving to be exploded for a Paradox* viz. *That the universe*

Universe doth not decay or impaire at all in the whole but in its individuals and parts.

For, as the preservation of the World, is a continuall Production; so in this Production, as I said before, the corruption of one, sore-runs the generation of another: Therefore to beare up the whole, if there be a decay in one place, 'tis recompensed in some other: so that one may say, Nature danceth in a circle, and by this circulation preserves the visible World.

The Meteorologists observe, that amongst the foure Elements, which are the ingredients of all sublunary Creatures, there is a notable kind of correspondency: the Fire, by condensation looseth to the Aire; the Aire, by rarefaction looseth to the Fire: Water attenuated, becomes Aire; Aire thickned, becomes water; the Earth, by secret conveyances lets in the Sea, and sends it back fresh; her Bowels serving, as it were, for a Lymbick. So that we see hereby there is a punctuall retribution, and a kind of mutuall compensation between them, which doubtlesse, tends to the propagation and encrease of all compounded Bodies; amongst which, there is also a perpetuall and restlesse succession of Individualls, to keep the whole from failing. For as a Ship (as one made a very appositе comparison) riding at anchor, tosseth and tumbleth up and down perpetually, yet cannot go beyond the length of the Cable to which she is tied, and so in this turbulent motion sheweth a constancie: so is it with the Universe, wherein all things hang by the plummets of Providence.

Therefore I cannot subscribe to their speculation, that think the world hath been long since in a Hectique Feaver, and so drawing on to a consumption: That neither Vegetable, Sensitive, nor Rationall creatures are in that height of perfection, as in former times; That Vertue shines not with so strong a lustre: That Invention is farre shallower, and Age shorter: That the Modern

world compar'd with the Ancient, is as a Dwarfe upon a Giants shoulders, or as Noon-shadows compar'd to the Mornings.

I must confesse, Antiquity is venerable; which makes us extenuate things present, and extoll things past, and make it still the Burden of our Song, Well fare the old Times; *implying thereby a palpable decay or dotage in all things.*

Yet we find that the two great Luminaries of Heaven, and the rest of the celestiall Bodies, have still the same vertue and operation, without the least imaginary diminution: all Elementary Bodies receive vigour and strength from their influence.

Therfore I do not see how the present can be so far inferior in point of perfection, to them of former ages, considering the virtuall causes remain still in the same strength: and as for Invention, Wisdome, and Learning, I do not see but the second thoughts of later Ages, may be as wise as those of elder Times.

I know the time must come, that Heaven and Earth shall passe away, and that there will be a finall dissolution, though no annihilation of the Matter, but a destruction of the old form, and introduction of a new.

And of late years some would be so fool-hardy, as to presume to be more of the Cabinet Counsel of God Almighty, then the Angels themselves (by whose ministry some say, he created the world) as to point at the precise time of this dissolution: Amongst other Arguments they fetch down one from Heaven it self; which is that the Polar Starre, which in the taile of the lesser Beare, was in Ptolomies *time twelve degrees from the Pole of the Æquator; the Starre hath insensibly still kept nearer the Pole, so that now it is but three degrees off, when it comes to touch, or make the nearest approach that can be to the Pole, which they will come to passe in 500 years: Nature her self, they say, must expire, or some table Errour*

But

But I have been carried away too farre by this Speculation cauſed by *Adriana*; which, of any Politicall Body, may be produced for an inſtance againſt a generall decay, and impairing of the Modern World: Though ſome, which repine at the Myrtles proſperity, ſay, That thoſe ſtout and ventrous Trees, wherwith ſhe was uſed to be fenc'd, were lately degenerated (in point of valour) to weak Reeds for their Puſillanimity, and too much Caution, when they come to any warlike encounter.

And now it is high time for me to ſhake hands with *Adriana*, and *Bombycina* alſo; whereof I muſt not forget to tell you, that the Olive now occupieth foure parts of ſeven, as if ſhe were ſo divided: And to his Greatnes and the apprehenſion of feares and jealouſies they have, that he would fiſh in troubled waters, may be aſcribed the Concord and Calm of *Bombycina's* Princes; who, *as once the Mice would have hung a Bell at the Cats neck, but after conſultation, could not agree who ſhould venture firſt to put it on*, would plot ſomething ſtill againſt the Olive. Adde hereunto, that beſides this peace, there is plenty of Treaſure, that comes to *Bombycina*, by the Olive, who makes one of her proudeſt Cities his Scale, for remitting his monies to *Leoncia*: But that City, in reſpect of him, may be ſaid, *to be as a Partridge under a Faulcons wings*; who can ſeize upon her at pleaſure, but doth not, for politick reſpects.

Bombycina was uſed to be moſt under the Mulberry, the wiſeſt of all Trees; for, he never puts forth his Buds, till all the cold weather be paſſ'd: And ſo indeed, the Plants *Bombycina* produceth, are accounted the wiſeſt, politickeſt, and moſt reſerved and cautious of all other. 'Tis a Rule amongſt them:

That he cannot be eſſentially wiſe, who openeth all the Boxes of his Breaſt to any.

They are, for the moſt part, of a ſpeculative complexion.

And he is accounted little leſſe then a foole who is not melancholy once a day. They are only bountifull to their betters, from whom they hope to receive a greater benefit; To others, the Purſe is cloſeſt ſhut when the Mouth opens wideſt; nor are you like to get a peece of Cake there, unleſſe yours be known to be in the Oven.

Yet are they the greateſt embracers of pleaſure, of any other upon Earth; and they eſteem of Pearles as Pebbles, ſo they may ſatisfie their guſt, in point of Pleaſure or Revenge. Here you ſhall find Love and Hatred, Virtue and Vice, Atheiſme and Religion, in their Extreames; for the greateſt Wits deprav'd, are the moſt dangerous; *Corruptio optimi, eſt peſſima*: Yet the Character *one* lately gave of them, ſeems to ſavour too much of the Satyr; *viz.*

That the Bombycinian *is unnaturall in his luſt, irreconcilable in his hatred, and unſordable in his thoughts: That with one breath he bloweth hot and cold; and to compaſſe his own ends, he will light a candle to the Devil.*

I know there is no Countrey without her Nick.

As Ampelona *to be a great* Bedlam.
Bombycina, *a great* Bordell.
Rhenuſium, *a huge* Brew-houſe.
Elaiana, *Natures* Sweating-Tub.
Druina, *a Stage of* Mimicks.
Lurana, *a Fripperie of* Bankrupts.
Monticolia, *a Conventicle of* Hills.
Cardenia, *the Urinall of the* Planets.
And Itelia, *the Suburbs of* Hell, *being ſituated loweſt of any other upon the Earthly Globe.*

For my own particular, were I to aſſociate with a ſtranger, I would ſingle out a *Bombycinian* before any other, for my converſation: for, of thoſe twelve ſeverall ſorts of Forraigners I have had occaſion to converſe withall, I never knew any yet ſymbolizing ſo much with them of *Druina*, or complying more with their humour.

Of

Of the Arrivall of Prince ALTAPINVS *in* DRUINA.

BVt it is high time for me to return now to my *Rhenusium* Prince *Altapinus*, newly arriv'd in *Druina* upon a high designe of love, and no lesse then to the faireſt branch of the *Royall Oke*, that mirrour of all perfections: The *Itelian*, and the old Fox of *Ardennes*, with *Druinas* greateſt *Arch-Flamin*, did mainly advance the work, together with the Princely *Orenge*, and the *Willows*; but the Royall *Firre* of *Elatena*, and that great Queen from which ſhe ſprang, gave but cold conſent thereunto, and it was thought it leſſened ſome part of her naturall affection towards her ever after. Yet *Altapinus* was admitted a Suitor, and as he was in hot purſuit of this brave attempt of love, behold a mournfull accident of fate intervenes; the fall of that brave Standell, which ſhould have immediately ſucceeded the Royall Oke, in all his Dominions. This ſtruck an Earthquake into all hearts for the preſent, which were affected with various paſſions of griefe, feare, amazement, and dark ſuſpitions, that in regard his fall was ſo immature and ſudden, it could not be without ſome ſiniſter practiſe of violent means, nor can ſome be wean'd from that conceit to this day, imputing the cauſe of it to a precocity of ſpirit and valour in him, and that therefore ſome infectious Southern aire did blaſt him. But this is certain, that there was intelligence of it in *Elaiana's* Court, amongſt the *Luranean* Loyaliſts a pretty while before his fall.

This incomparable Prince was ſo lamented, that all kind of Trees throughout the whole *Forreſt* hung down their heads, and ſeemed to be turn'd to *Cypreſſes* for the time; which being expired, the nuptials of Prince *Altapinus* were conſummated, and when the conjugall knot was a tying, the Princely Bride was obſerved to

he poſſeſſed with a ſudden apprehenſion and eruptions of joy, which as the iron decree of Fate would have it, turn'd after into many pangs, God wot, of anguiſh and ſorrow.

For being but a few years ſetled in *Rhenuſium*, during which time all the neighbouring Princes envied their high felicity; Behold the *cedar*, by the inſtigation of the Loyaliſts, fell out with the *Homebians* who had elected him to be their King, provided that he would keep their priviledges inviolable, but they alleadging he had infringed them, they would continue no longer under the ſhelter of his boughs, but ſhook him off, tore his Seals, and reſum'd liberty to chooſe another King.

Hereupon they made a proffer of their Crown (I cannot ſay it was the maiden proffer) to Prince *Altapanus*, who conſulting upon it, though not ſo maturely, as the diſaſtrous events ſhewed afterwards, accepted it. Many there were which animated him thereunto, and amongſt other motives of inticement they uſed, one was, that *if he had courage enough to adventure upon the faireſt branch, and ſole of that kind of* Druina's *Royall Oke, he might very well venture upon a Crown when it was tendred him.*

Thus he went triumphantly to *Homebia*, where he was inaugurated and crown'd King with many high expreſſions of joy and triumph.

About theſe times, behold a fatall torch appeared in the Heavens, placed there by the great Architect of the world, to forewarn Mortals of their miſeries, and the direfull effects it produc'd, were under that clime.

Theſe blazing lamps, which in this latter age had appeared in the aſteriſmes of Caſſiopœa, *the Serpent and Swan brought not forth ſuch horrid events, as thus in the* Virgin *ſigne.*

It were to digreſſe from the ſcope of this diſcourſe, to make

make disquisition whether these unusuall lights be *hospites* or *indegenæ*, new-come guests, or old Inhabitants *in Heaven, or whether they be meere meteorological impressions not transcending the upper Region, or whether* to be rank'd amongst celestiall bodies ; *I leave the indagation of this high cause to the Disciples of* Johannes de sacro bosco, *of* John *of* holy bush, *it being not the subject of my* Trees *at this time. But these hairie Lamps have been noted to have been alwayes the fatall Vshers of Calamity and Alterations in States; And as upon Earth prodigious births portend no good, so these new congendered monsters above, point alwayes at some sad events to follow, either* λοιμος, λιμος, or πολεμος, *warres, pestilence, or famine: all which have most miserably rag'd through poore* Rhenusium *ever since, and cease not to this very houre ; and that with such fury, that in many places the bed cannot priviledge the sicke, nor the cradle the suckling, nor the great belly the Embryo, nor the Tribunall the Magistrate, nor the Altar the Priest.*

The chief grounds of all which was imputed to this revolt of the *Homebians*, from the *Cedar*. For the heavens bright eye had scarce run one whole carect through the Zodiack, but towards that season of greatest mirth throughout the whole year, The *Cedar* had capitulated with the *Elder* (who from that time forward fell sick of the *gall*, (a disease incident to old trees) against *Altapinus*, though he was the principall *branch* of his *stock)* to muster up certain military forces to his use ; for the expence of which service, he engag'd part of his Countrey to him : with which forces though fewer in number, and tyred with long marches, he suddenly assailed *Altapinus* his Royall Army, and got the day. The *Elder* pursued the victory to the very walls, where *Altapinus* with the Princely *Carhastilis*, reign'd, and being surpriz'd, were constrained

to flie in confused manner with halfe bag and baggage. Thus the inconstant *goddesse* turn'd her wheel about, and for this shadowie Crown made him lose the substance, *viz.* his Princely inheritance, the brave territories of *Bactharia*. Some there are which thought it much that *Altapinus* appear'd not himselfe in the field, the day of this battell, in regard his newly worn Crowne stood upon the fortune of it; And that having good store of treasure in cash, he suffered his Souldiers to be heartlesse, and ready to mutinie for pay, most of that treasure falling afterwards a booty to the enemy.

The infortunate *Altapinus* traversing up and downe, *Rhenusium* came at last with the Princely *Carbasilis* to *Itelia*, where the martiall *Orenge* welcom'd her with high demonstrations of joy, and his first congratulation was, *That if she had been the* Masculine Plant, *Hermebia's Crown had never been lost so slightly.*

And good reason she had to be welcome to *Itelia*, for it was more then conjectur'd, that 'twas she who put Prince *Altapinus* upon this fatall enterprize to advance her owne ends. For the truce with *Elaiana* being then upon point of expiring, she had no hope to draw *Druina's* Monarch, whose genius was so strongly bent for peace, but by these means, into military engagements, that so part of *Elaiana's* strength might fall upon him: but *Itelia* reckoned without her host in this point.

For the first tidings being brought him of that undertaking, He calls his Sages together, and in a profound sense of sorrow, and a kind of Prophetick spirit (and the *Oke* of all other *Trees* is only *fatidicall*) told them, what a fearfull infortunate businesse this would prove; *And that the youngest there amongst them should not see the end of it*; which by sad experience hath proov'd too true, and yet continueth. Moreover he was used to say, that the *Hermebians* made use of *Altapinus*,

as

as the Fox did of the Cats foot to pull the Apple out of the fire for his owne eating. And from that day to his last, he disavowed the Act, nor would he afford *Altapinus* the title of King, alledging that it would be a dangerous president to justifie the tumultuary uprisings of subjects in that kind against their King.

And as this disastrous businesse begun with an ominous Comet, so there hath an ill Planet hung over it ever since, for scarse any enterprise hath prosper'd in the procedure of it, but one calamity still usher'd in another, *Finis unius mali gradus est futuri.* As if some ill-boding Mandrake had bin found out, and grubb'd up in *Baccharia*, at the beginning of this fatall undertaking. The Cedar having thus debell'd the *Homebians*, tore the labels of most of their ancient Laws, made new ordinances, and put some of them to exquisite torments, pretending that the Crown belong'd no more to him by Election, but that he was their propitiatory Liege Lord by Conquest. Nor did he hold this to be an equall reparation for the indignity he had received by *Altapinus*; but made his recourse to his Nephew the Olive, whom he partly intreated, as being the strongest of his stock (and therefore should be sensible of the affront) and partly summon'd him, as being Prince of the *Rhenusium* Empire, and holding *Leoncia*, and other Territories, in homage of him, to assist him with some auxiliary forces, to vindicate this high disgrace, which was done him by *Altapinus*.

Hereupon the *Olive* sent him his great Captain the *Thorn*, with the flower of his forces in *Leoncia*, who shortly after invaded *Baccharia* (*Altapinus* his ancient patrimony, and *Carbasius* joynture) whereof he impatroniz'd himself without scarse one stroke given; though at that time, the Princes that were his confederates, had in a ready martiall equipage twice the number the Thorn had: But it seems they all prov'd *stupid*

unwe'dy bl..cks, and they coloured their cowardise with some presumptions they had, that *Dolus versabatur in Generali*, that their chiefe leader was corrupted beforehand with *Elaiana's* gold. Thus that great body of *Rogues* disbanded in part, yet some kept still together, as shall be said hereafter.

The *Cedar* upon this new acquest, disingag'd his own territory, that he had transmitted to the *Elder*, and gave him part of *Baccharia* for caution for his disbursements; And to the *Olive*, he transferr'd the strongest and strongest places there to hold them as Commissary under him.

While these feats were a doing in *Rhenusium*, a hardy Cavalier, as he hath given notable proofs both at Sea and shore, was sent from *Druina* against the *Timaurani*, at the request of the Royall *Olive*, and this was done by the negotiation of *Modogan*, that notable Engine of policy; And it was done of purpose, as it appeared afterwards, to weaken and divert the strength of *Druina*, while the *Thorn* invaded, and seiz'd upon *Baccharia*.

This Cavalier complain'd he was sent to fight with his armes tied behind him, for his Commission being so strict (*and strength without Commission sufficient, is like a match without fire*) that he could not meddle with any thing upon the land, *Elaiana* also failing of that kind of supply she had promised to joyne to his, he could not do those exploits which might have been atchiev'd with such a power; yet this attempt before *Galeri* was brave, had the Heavens continued propitious, and to speak the truth of any publick expedition, *Druina* made abroad ever since, this redounded least to her prejudice: For he met with no passive encounter at all, but was Master of the Sea, and secur'd traffick all the while; But as the foresaid attempt in *Galeri* rode for firing all kind of bottomes (wherein her offensive

strength,

ſtrength only conſiſts) was prevented and dazeled, by ſudden ſtill perpendicular cataracts of rain: ſo an Age ſince when that reſtleſſe Martialiſt *Elaiana's* King and Emperour, had an enterpriſe to deſtroy *Galeri*, being in ſight of ſhore, with a moſt powerfull Fleet, one of her Flamins went upon a rock hard by, and after ſome kind of exorciſing ſpeeches and poſtures, he tooke a long white wand, and ſtruck the waters thrice: And going thereupon to the Town, he encouraged the inhabitants thereof with notable exaggerations of confidence, that they ſhould be of good cheer: for before night there ſhould be *Elaianians* in *Galeri* market as cheap as birds.

Hereupon the Heavens did ſuddenly change hiue, and a moſt fearfull tempeſt fell, inſomuch that the Emperour himſelf eſcaped with extreme difficultie. And it fell true, that his Souldiers were ſold by multitudes in *Galeri's* Bannier towards the evening, a little after the ſhipwrack.

I will not preſume to pry into the ſecrets of the Almightie diſpoſer of all things, whoſe Hand-maid Nature is, how farre he lets looſe the reins to the ill ſpirit of the aire, to cauſe ſuch ſudden impreſſions upon the Elements, whereof there are daily wonderfull examples amongſt this crue of Coſmeres.

I know Philoſophy and ſtrength of Art can do much, and by connexion of naturall Agents and Patients fitly apply'd, can produce ſuch effects as may ſeem admirable, to thoſe that know not the cauſe: but for theſe extemporall meteors, I believe it is beyond the reach of mans skill, unleſſe the ill ſpirit have a hand in it.

But what a foule ſhame it is, that one baſe Neſt of *Picarrons* ſhould controne and daily damnifie all the Weſtern World? Vnleſſe the diſhonour thereof be recompenc'd with this advantage, That the Voyaging Merchant ſails with ſtronger and better built Veſſels,

sels, which may serve the publick upon occasion of Warres.

These times were very fatall to Favourites, both in *Elaiana*, *Druina*, and *Ampelona*.

In *Elaiana*, that ancient *Elme*, which bore up that spacious Monarchy like another *Atlas*, and serv'd as a mighty *Prop* to the *Olive*, and did what he would in *Petropolis* for so many years, was remov'd from the Helm: but foreseeing the storm which was like to fall upon him from the Secular power, he wisely transform'd himself into a *Yew*; and 'tis well known, what high prerogatives the *Yews* have in *Elaiana*.

His *eldest Graff* succeeded him a while in Royall favour; but he quickly fell by the malignancie of great ones; the apprehension whereof sunke so deep into him, that it brought him to his last end. His brave old Sire hearing that, sent him word a little before his fall; *That he understood he was dying like a foole* (*of meer conceit*;) *for his own part he fear'd no other* enemies, *but his* years.

In *Druina* also, that *high-grown Tree* which had been long foster'd under the indulgent *branches* of the *Royall Oke*, became enamor'd with the fair Consort of one of the *noblest Elms* in the whole *Forrest*; who having continued some years *fruitlesse*, and fearing a perpetuall barrennesse with him, articled against his frigiditie, and so pleaded for a Divorce: He perceiving Majesty so appeare in it, made but cold opposition.

Hereupon it was refer'd to the reverend *Yews*, to determine; and amongst them, some gave their suffrage for a Nullity;

A discreet Confident of that great Tree, (which came from a *low Plant* to be so eminent,) dissuading him from *ingraffing* upon another's right, was taken as a *block* out of the way, clapp'd in prison, and afterwards made away by poyson.

Hereupon

Hereupon He, with his new Consort, being after an exact Scrutinie, found by the Sages of the Law, to be privie to this blacke Act, were adjudged to be ſtruck off by the ſtroke of Juſtice: but by the clemency of the *Royall Oke* (who never quite forſook any whom he once favour'd) they were ſtill permitted to live; but for ever remov'd from being any more ſo near under the ſhadow of his pure and Vice-deteſting *boughs.*

And as in naturall privations there is no receſſion to habit, ſo it is commonly in the favour of Princes, whence if one fall, he is never re-admitted into that fulneſſe and ſtreagth of confidence and grace.

But the inferior inſtruments of this black Act, ſuffered: Which gave occaſion to ſome Criticks abroad, to compare Druina's *Laws to them of* Solons, *that were like Cobwebs, through which great Flies broke out, while the ſmall ones were intangled.*

Nor did the firſt act of this, do any good to the honour of the Civill Laws of *Druina.* Yet a notable piece of exemplary Juſtice was acted upon the *Guardian* of *Druina's* prime Fortreſſe, who being found only privie to ſome paſſages, was doom'd to death, to the terrour of others, for betraying that high truſt that belongs to that Office. And his death was the more remarkable, becauſe he confeſs'd that Heavens juſt judgements was fallen upon him, in regard, that to reſtrain himſelfe from Gaming, whereunto he was exceſſively addicted, he made a ſolemne Vow, (which he often broke afterwards,) That if he played any more above ſuch a *value*, he might ſuffer upon ſuch a fatall *Tree.*

That nimble *Eirenach* (ſo cried up by *Reports*) who then ſtood at the Helm of the Law, wherein he was ſo active, that *Druina's* Monarch was us'd to ſay, *He was like a Cat, throw him which way you would, he would light*

light on his feet: This Justicer proceeded with that acrimony, to *cut down* this (now-pitied) great *Tree*, with his high-descended *Mate*, and others, that of their *Spright* he made a *Rod* for himselfe; for ever after, he went alwayes declining: which some held to be a deserved judgement upon him, in regard he was often observed to insult upon misery, and to lose a life sooner then a jeast, when he fate upon the Tribunall of Justice.

In *Ampe ona* also, about this conjuncture of time, a politick *Plant* of *Bombycina's growth*, being by the favour of that *stately Tree*, out of which the now *regnant Vine* sprouted forth, made to over top all the rest of the noble and Princely *Elms* in that *Forrest*, was at the Gate of the royall Court suddenly felled, dragged up and down, his privat'st parts *lopped off*, miserably chopt, and the remainder of his body reduc'd to ashes, whereof part was hurl'd into the aire, part into the water, to extinguish the very memory of him. While this Tragick act was a preparing, the generall cry about him, was, *Vivat Rex*: whereby was fulfilled the prediction of a Wizard, with whom he had tampered not long before, touching the course of his fortunes; who told him, That in short time he should be such, that he should be carried about the streets of *Tutetia* with such a publick acclamation of joy.

His Consort, an Enchantresse, as some would have her, ran the same destiny: but that which made the world speak of it the more, was, that after he had been thus, as a man would think, quite extinguish'd, his Processe was formed; whereby he was found guilty of nought else, that I could learn, which was actionable, but of Ambition, which like the Crocodile never leaves growing; and that being an *exotique Plant*, he went about to take too *deep rooting in* Ampelona.

The procedure of this businesse seemed very strange to the World, that the Royall *Vine*, having already assumed

ſumed the Character of JVST, ſhould give way, that ſuch a horrid Tragedy ſhould be acted in his own Royall Palace, (for Palaces of Kings ſhould be Sanctuaries) and that the Delinquent was not proceeded againſt, by legall form of Law, till after this violent Death, which preceded the Sentence of Condemnation.

He that ſucceeded him in favour, did ſuddenly make ſuch a flight, that from vulgar ſhrubs, he made himſelfe, and two more which were neareſt to him in ſtock, to be rank'd amongſt the talleſt Elms in *Amphelona*, yet he fell alſo by a kind of fatall deſtiny (peſtilentiall, though not ſo precipitate) in the firſt heat of the Wars againſt the *Euſebians*, to which he had incited his Royall Maſter.

What will become of *Ramundas*, who hath the Vogue at preſent, in compariſon of whom, for tranſcendency of height and continuance, the other two were but *Miſtramps*, I will not undertake to divine: But obſerv'd it is, *That the ground whereon Favourites ſtand, is no where more ſlippery, and ſuttes of Precipices, then in Ampelona:* Which makes *Ramundas* to barricado himſelfe with as much policy and ſtrength as may be deviſed, againſt all ſhocks of Violence.

Of the Treaty of an Alliance with ELAIANA.

THe treaty of an Alliance 'twixt *Druina* and *Elaiana*, (a peece long hammered upon the anvill of policy and Nationall wiſdome) did now openly appeare and advance it ſelfe. To which end, the *Royall Ohe*, to remove all blocks that might lye in the way, rid himſelf of thoſe places he held *in depoſito*, of the *Italians*, to prevent any requeſt or propoſition that ſhould happily come that way from *Elaina*. And conſidering the daily

daily expences *Druina* was at, and the vaſt ſummes ſhe was out upon them, and that moſt neceſſary dependency of conſervation and community of danger, that was and ſtill muſt be 'twixt her and *Itelia*, this Act was not ſuch a great *ſoliciſme* in policy, as ſome Criticks would have it, who, in regard they were the keyes of *Itelia*, and her aſſociated *Groves*, obſerv'd, that while *Druina* kept them in her hands, ſhe was more awed and reſpected by the *Willowes*, then ſhe hath been ſince.

At the cloſe of this buſineſſe, the Royall *Oke* did an act full of Majeſty, by forbearing much of thoſe huge ſummes which might have been demanded: And it was in recognition of thoſe rich preſents, *Carbaſilis* received, when ſhe paſſed through the *Willowes* to *Bacharia*.

To negotiate this buſineſſe of alliance 'twixt *Druina* and *Elaiana*, Earl *Mordogan*, a ſhrewd complying inſtrument was employed, and going to have his firſt audience, a piece of the Royal Palace fell under him, which could be no good *omen*.

Mordogan had ſtudied the *Genius* of *Druinas* Monarch ſo exactly, that he ſeldome departed from him with refuſals, he had ſuch a rare faculty by facetious wayes to diſpatch the moſt important affaires of ſtate; He employed all his art (and I beleeve his heart alſo went along) and left no ſtone unroll'd to bring this mighty worke to paſſe; yet ſo unfortunate he was, that his endeavours prov'd plauſible, neither in *Druina*, nor *Elaiana*: But for my part, I am clearly of opinion, that he really wiſh'd well unto, and loved the *Druinians* next to them of his own ſoyle beſt of any other, and ſo much he proteſted, being arreſted by the iron mace of fate, a little after he had been deſigned to return to *Druina*, when ſummon'd to his laſt end, it was no time for him to boggle with the world. And the gracious

Oke

Oke now regnant (to whom the *Olive* did churlishly put over young *Mordogan* for a reward of the manifold services of his dead Sire) did not only resent his fall, but vindicate him from those aspersions that were malevolently cast upon him to have alwayes plaid with a staff of two ends, the one of *Olive*, the other of *Oke*. Yet he received divers outrages in *Druina*, and one time when he had bin rudely used and assaulted as he passed through the streets of *Thamisond*, and news thereof being posted, though not by his means, to *Elaiana's* Court, where the Royall *Oke* had then two Soveraigne Ministers representing himselfe, yet there was no violence offered them or theirs; which made *Elaiana* take the advantage to arrogate to her selfe more civility in this kind, then *Druina*. This caused him to say, *That Druinas bran was very course, but her flowre wondrous fine*; for the *taller sort of Trees*, who could look over into the true state of things, highly esteemed him, though the *Poplars* who see no further then the *rind*, contemned and vilified him, bringing him often upon the stage, and making him the common subject of their *pasquils*, wherein he rather gloried, then grew discontented.

Amongst other facetious passages of *Mordogan*, I cannot omit one which happened upon his last departure from *Druina*: At which time being magnificently feasted by the chiefest Magistrate of *Thamisond*, in the midst of these jollities, he asked leave to begin two healths; The *first* was to the King his Masters mistresse; The *second* to his wife; the healths being gone round, he thus expoundeth himself:

That his great Masters mistresse was Levantina, *and none are so fond of a Mistresse, but if a friend hath a private favour to her, he will wincke at it; and such was* Levantina, *who though she properly belonged to his Master, yet he suffereth the brave adventures of* Druina,

(*whereof*

whereof many were there present) *to have a bout with her, and he passeth it by, and takes not much exception at it. But his Masters Wife was* Columbina, *whom he desired to have wholly to himselfe, and therefore that none should meddle with her. But the Willows of late have gone about to make him a notorious Cuckold, and had ready money to lie with her.*

Like to this was that, when a little after the going of *Altapinus* to *Homebia*, he was invited to a solemn meeting, where that flexanimous and golden tongued *Orator* (then guardian of the Kings conscience) began the King of *Homebia's* health, he presently pledg'd it, and passed it over, saying, *It was the first time that ever he pledged the Cedars health in* Druina.

For his opinion in holy things, he had a charitable conceit of *Druina's* Religion, and seemed to slight many things in that of *Petropolis*, as will appear by these few instances following: In a serious discourse once of holy Orders, when many things were canvased *pro & con*, he said:

That he feared the same doom and destiny attended the Loyalists that befell in times past another great Religious order of Cavaliers, who were grown so excessively rich, that they were utterly suppressed with a strange kind of suddenness every where, and so became a common boon to their Princes. Guic.

Another time when that sappy and fruitfull *Tree* (out of whose stock sprouted that comely *Elm* which grew so high under the branches of the Royall *Oke*, and did flourish long in his sole favour) had such a vogue at Court, that she hoised up, and tumbled down some great Officers at pleasure, & that extraordinary recourse was had to her for matters of grace, Earle *Mordogan* dispatching Post to *Elaiana*, sent advice,

That there were never better hopes of DRUINA'S *conversion to* Petropolis, *then then, for they began*

to

to worship the Mother more then the Son.

Lastly, when that long flourishing Favourite in *Elaiana*, had fallen, and to shelter himselfe from those stormes which he foresaw would thunder upon him from the temporall power, did cover himself with a skarlet Robe (the highest of spirituall dignities) *Mordogan* was asked by *Druina's* Monarch, whether he had sent for a Benediction from his new-elected Cardinall:

He answered, *There was once in* Elaiana *one who had a Plum-tree in his Garden, which was wind-fallen, and there being a Statue made of the* Trunck *of this Tree, and placed in the Church for adoration, he was asked why he neglected to worship that Statue as he did others:* He answered, *that he knew that Statue from a plant, and what kind of fruit the Tree had borne, therefore he thought there was no adoration expected from him.*

Out of these instances, you may inferre, that he was an Anti-Loyalist, and liked not all things in *Petropolis.*

Nor was that Noble *Elm* Count *Sophronio*, whom *Druina's* Monarch imployed to *Elaiana* to this end, lesse dextrous and discreet, who although he was not so nimble and Mercuriall as *Mordogan*, yet he rather exceeded him in solidity, and in a high reach of understanding. He made a rare discovery of certain plants, that were rotten at the heart (yet daily served about the Royall *Oke*) that were devoted by pensionary obligations to the *Olive*. He went bravely attended to the Cedars Court, and so to the Eldars, with whom he was not behind hand. He engaged his owne argentry to make up a summe of treasure to preserve those troups from disbanding, which were then in motion for the recovery of *Baccharia* under *Campanthropo*, *That admired Captain of his time, Who was said to make Souldiers*

diers spring up out of the very earth to follow him, though he had not a crosse to pay them salary. And although he had been put many times to the foyl, and to extreme exigents, yet he never fell sans resource, but still rallyed his squandred squadrons, and made offensive head against: And most brave was that Retrait (and honourable Retrait is the difficultest thing in the feat of Arms) *which he made when by the point of the sword he passed through the very heart of* Leoncia, *to his intended rendezvous, where he caused the* Thorn *to burn his Tents, and raise the costly siege he had then afoot, before one of the prime Towns of the* Itelians.

And this was the greatest cloud that ever fell upon the *Thorn*, since he entred into *Elaiana's* service, but he dispell'd it not long after, and made his honour to shine with a greater lustre then ever, by taking in that Town whereof the *Orenge* was propitietary Lord, notwithstanding that the *Oke*, the *Vine*, the *Firre*, and the *Ash* appear'd, some more, some lesse in that action for the *Willows*.

Some say this sunk so deep into the Princely *Orenge*, that it did accelerate his fall, which hapned not long after.

And he being gone, the *Thorn* wisely retyred to *Bombycina*, the Soyl whence he first sprung, fearing that *Fortune who being a Female, loves youth best, would frown and turn her back towards him now in his declining times.*

There was a strange emulation 'twixt these two great Martialists. And the *Orenge* derogating one day from the *Thorn*, because he was sprung out of a Merchants stock, and consequently was not capable of competition with him who came of a Princely Extraction; He sent him word, *That it was a more glorious thing for a* Merchant *to have commanded over Princes, then for a* Prince *to be commanded by* Merchants.

A brave quarter-giving Enemy the *Thorn* was, but the ſervice of the *Olive* (unleſſe you throw into the Scales the high honour and fame he purchaſed thereby) proved over-precious to him, for he ſpent not only the vigour of his dayes therein, but exhauſted much of that great eſtate he brought with him ſo farre, that his owne Plants, ſome of them, are forced to ſubſiſt meerly by penſions from *Elaiana*. But that which is worſe, being before a *Town* in *Bombycina*, near his owne home, which he had ſo blocked up and ſtormed, and that he had her as a bird in a Cage, he was ſuddenly commanded by inexpected order from *Elaiana* to raze his works, and raiſe the ſiege, notwithſtanding that the Warre continued longer; This they ſay he reſented ſo deeply, that retyring to his own naturall Soyl, he preſently after fell. But it is no new trick in policy for diverting the leaſt diſhonour that ſhould fall upon the State, to deſtroy ſome Inſtruments, and make them Sacrifices for the publick. This great Captain had ſo highly deſerved of the *Olive* and *Cedar* alſo by taking in of *Baccharia*) that his ſervices ſeem'd to tranſcend all reward: And by him one may learn this leſſon,

That ſupererogatory ſervices, and too great benefits from Subjects to Kings *are of dangerous conſequence, when they make the mind more capable of merit, then duty.*

Thoſe fearfull Fires which were kindled through all parts of poore *Rhenuſium*, had now rag'd extreamly, to quench which, the Royall *Oke* ſent ſundry of his Noble *Elms* in many coſtly legations from time to time; but good King, *While he laboured for peace, they made themſelves ready for battell.*

And herein the *Cedar* proved very ingratefull to him, conſidering the faireneſſe of his proceedings. And touching the *Eldar*, what could be expected from him

him but knotty, and crooked hollow-hearted dealings: Yet by his high credit with the Olive, he often asswaged the fury of those conflagrations, by suspension of Arms, and cessation of all acts of hostility, and preserv'd *Bacharia* a long time from invading: And he proceeded so far by Treaty, that he was proffer'd to have the Imperiall Ban taken off of *Altapinus* upon his conformity to a submission, that so he might be rendred capable to treat, and travell throgh *Rhenusium*; to have also an entire surrender made of his possessions to his eldest *Graf*, which should be affianced to one of the Cedars branches, and in the interim, to be brought up in *Druina's* Court. Moreover, he should be restored to his Dignity, after that old decayed Eldar should fall, upon whom the said Dignity had been in a shuffling imperfect manner conferr'd; yet with this *proviso*, that the *next Heir should not be prejudiced.*

These Propositions being sent to *Altapinus*, he replyed, *That whereas the adverse party requir'd a Personall submission, and that this should precede all other things, by naturall order used in like cases, the restitution of his Country, which was a thing materiall should go before, and then the other which is but a point of ceremony, should follow: And whereas he had already complyed with the* Cedar, *to signe an instrument for the conditionall resignation of the Crown of* Homebia, *and done other Acts of conformity, and no performance at all on the* Cedars *side: if these intentions of his were reall, the said submission might be done as well by a Deputy.*

Prin

Prince ROCALINO'S journey to ELAIANA.

WHile matters were thus in hot agitation, and no particular assurances yet had, and because that commonly, *Dolus versatur in universalibus*, the Royall *Oke* sent a *choice confident* to *Elaiana's* Court (for there was the Mill where these matters were a grinding) to know the truth, and reality of things, who having boldly acquitted himself of his charge, and brought advice that matters were still involv'd in generalls: Behold a most rare adventure, Prince *Rocalino*, with *Villeria*, and *two discreet confidents* well vers'd in the *Olivets* Court, post away in private disguise to *Elaiana*, traversing the whole Diameter of *Ampelona*, where *Rocalino* came in so favourable a conjuncture of time, that he saw the splendor of the *Ampelonian* Court in a set stately shew; where among other rarities, he beheld one of Natures choicest pieces, the Princesse *Arethine*, sparkling like a Constellation amongst the rest, in moving measures.

Little thought he then, that she was predestined for him by the high hand of Heaven, where all marriages are made.

But humane eyes cannot see beyond their Horizon, they cannot discern future contingencies, and in the conduct of worldly actions, what we desire or dread, seldome directly falls out, but sum thing intervenes and concludes we least thought of: and if what we expect do happen, they come not many times till after the search, which sheweth that there is a supernatural all-disposing power above: wherefore it is not fit for our minds to stay at second causes: for this may in time a forgetfulnesse of the first: But we must passe higher, and by a speculative act of the understanding, observe the disposition, dependency, and subor di-

ordination of causes to the high will of Providence, and then we will confesse with the Poet, that the chief link of natures chain is tied to the foot of Iupiters *chaire.*

From *Ampelona's* Court *Rocalino* flew upon the wings of *Love* towards *Elaiana*, and it was in the beginning of that Season that the Lady *Flora* useth to cloath our Grandame *Earth* with a new Livery, diapred with various flowers, and checquer'd with all delightfull objects; a season that was us'd to be no lesse proper then propitious to lovers. The pretty Songsters of the Spring with their various notes, did seeme to welcome him as he pass'd, the woods put forth their blossoms, the earth her Primeroses, and *Dayes-eyes to behold him*, the aire blew with gentle Zephyres. But in the heavens it was observed there was an inauspitious conjunction between *Iupiter* and *Saturn, that dull and malevolent Planet.*

Rocalino being come with no lesse difficulty then danger, to the *Olives* Royall Court, the first thing he did, was to dispatch a post presently to *Druina*, to carry news of his safe arrivall there. That night, and the next day after, there were dark whispers up and down, but towards the evening, *Villerio* went privatly to the Royall Palace, where he had audience; and whence *Chenandra*, the sole ingrosser of the *Olives* favour, did accompany him back to welcome Prince *Rocalino*, who magnifying that brave journey, and discovering wonderful motions of joy he said,

The Olive and the Oke should part the world between them, and that it should be a match presently for he doubted not but he came thither to be of their Religion; whereunto answer being made, *That he came not thither for Religion, but for a Wife: Chenandra* replied short, *That there must be then a dispensation procured from* Petropolis.

That night *Elaiana's* Monarch himself came to congratulate Prince *Rocalino* to *Sophronia's* dwelling, but he

he met him half way, and with much complement and mutuall embraces, parted for that time.

The next day he brought forth in a ſolemne ſtately kind of march the Lady *AMIRA*, (the jewell which ſhould have been prize and guerdon of that heroick adventure) to be ſeen of purpoſe by *Rocalino* in tranſitu. But it being divulg'd abroad, it was Prince *Rocalino* that was come, all were transform'd into a kind of amazement, which broke out after into incredible acclamations of gladneſſe, every one extolling to the very ſtarres the bravery of the actine: and the generall vote was, *That it were great pity but the Lady* Amira, *though ſhe were a goddeſſe ſhould be thrown into his arms that very night, he had ſo well deſerv'd every inch of her:* They ſaid further, *That all the Angels in heaven came along with him:* for the country having extreamly ſuffered by a long unuſuall drought, upon his coming, there fell moſt wholſome fructifying ſhowers, wherein 'twas ſaid, the *earth drank healths to congratulate his coming thither*

The next morning the Royall *Olive* ſent ſome prime *Elms* to attend Prince *Rocalino* in quality of Officers of State, and a little after he was brought to the royall palace in the ſame State *Elaiana's* Kings uſe to be attended the day of their Coronation. The Royall *Olive* himſelf accompanied him, with all the flower of his Court, and alwayes from that day to the very laſt he ſtayed there, he gave him ſtill the precedency, tranſmitting to him all petitions and matters of grace; multitudes of priſoners were releaſed; and indeed there wanted nothing that might be added to the very height of all extern honour and ceremony.

But let us look a little into the interiour carriage of the main buſineſſe, and there you ſhall find, that

Quercus connubium, connubia tractat Olea.

When *Rocalino* arriv'd, matters were brought to that perfection by the ſtrenuous negotiation of *Sophronia*

that there wanted nothing for the consummation of all things, but a dispensation from *Petropolis*, which at last came; and before that time *Rocalino* was not admitted to speak with the Lady *Amira* in quality of a *Suitor*, but a *Prince*. Now the said dispensation came clogg'd with an unhappy inexpected clause, thrust in of purpose (as it appeared) to retard the procedure of things, which was,

That whereas there were certain Articles condescended unto by Druina's *Monarch, in favour of the* Petropolitans *that were in that Kingdome, and other Crowns under his dominion, the great* Arch-Flamin *demanded caution for the performance of them: The Royall Ore* answered, *That he could give no other caution then his word and oath, and* Rocalino *should doe the like, which should be confirm'd by his Counsell of State, and exemplified under* Druina's *broad Seal:* But this would not satisfie, unlesse some Petropolitan Soveraigne Prince would engage himself for them.

Hereupon all matters were like to go off the hinges, and a buzze went out, that *Rocalino* intended to get away covertly.

In these traverses *Chenundra* steps forth, and said, *There were three wayes to conclude this businesse; two good, and one bad; The first good way was, That Prince* Rocalino *should become a* Petropolitan.

The second was, That as Elaiana *was oblig'd to him for his free comming thither; so she might as freely deliver him the Lady* Amira, *trusting him without further conditions.*

The ill way was, not to trust Rocalino *at all with any thing, but bind him as fast as they could.*

While matters were thus a canvasing, and gathering ill bloud, *Elaiana's* King stepp'd out, and proffer'd to engage himself by oath, for the satisfaction of the great *Arch-Flamin*; but with this proviso, that he must first consult with his ghostly father, whether he might do it

salvâ

salvâ conscientiâ, or no. Hereupon the businesse was referr'd to a Committee of the *learnedst Jews*, and the state of the question was,

Whether the Olive might with safety of conscience take an oath in behalf of Druina's *Monarch, and* Rocalino, *for performance of such and such Articles that were agreed upon in favour of the* Petropolitans, *throughout the kingdomes of the Royall* Oke.

This Assembly long demurr'd and dwelt upon the question, and after a long protraction of time, they concluded at last affirmatively; *And in case the Oke fail'd to execute what was stipulated, the Olive was to vindicate his oath, and right himself by the sword.*

This difficulty being surmounted, there was exceeding great joy, and all the Capitulations were interchangeably sworn unto both by the *Oke* and *Olive*, and as *Cheuendra* said in *Elaiana*, so the Royall *Oke* himself was so confident, that he said,

All the devils in hell could not now break the match; whereunto a blunt facetious Knight being by, answer'd, *That there was never a devill now left in hell; for they were all gone to* ELAIANA *to help to make up the match.*

But matters being scrued up to this height, the great *Arch-Flamin*, as heaven would have it, fell.

Vpon which tydings, the Royall *Olive* came to Prince *Rocalino*, and told him, *That he had receiv'd very ill news, which was, that the holy Sire, who was so great a friend to the intended alliance (who had formerly writ unto, and sent to visit Prince* Rocalino) *was taken away by the hand of fate; and in regard there was yet no contract but a treaty only on foot, he could not proceed further in this businesse without a ratification of the former licerse by* Melisianus *the newly chosen* Arch-Flamin, *which by reason of his indisposition of health, and the large distance of place, could not be dispatch'd with that celerity*

rity that was wish'd: But now that His Highnesse was pleased to stay so many years for a wife, he might well stay a few moneths longer, and he would undertake to negotiate and procure that dispatch from Petropolis, *with all the expedition that might be; And if he pleased to give way that the Lady* Amira's *journey to* Druina *might be deferred, untill the next ensuing spring, he would give him a blank to write his own conditions, touching the surrendry of* Baccharia, *which might recompence his so long stay.* Prince *Rocalino* upon this answer'd, *That he was infinitely bound to his Majesty for all those transcendent favours he had received since his arrivall to his Court, and the reasons that induced him to undertake so hazardous a journey were two; One to strengthen the league of amity with his Majesty in his owne person: the other was, to give the world a greater testimony of his love to the Lady* Amira, *to whom he had already transmitted his best affections: And if he had thought the Sovereigne Agents of his Royall Sire, had brought matters to that ripenesse, that he needed not to have come thither to treat of a marriage, but to fetch home a Wife: Now since his Majestie alledged, that the late holy* Arch-Flamin *being gone, he cannot proceed further without the approbation of* Melissanus *the newly elect, he desired him to consider that if his Majesty had a Spirituall Sire to comply withall, he had a Naturall Sire to obey, which was* Druina's *Royall Oke, whose top being already periwigg'd with snowy age, was sicky and impotent, and subject to many indispositions, therefore he feared that he being his sole Masculine plant, and the staffe and comfort of his age, it had already wrought some ill impressions in him, that he wanted him so long beyond the proposed time. Besides, the eyes of all* Druina *were fix'd upon him, and he being their next succeeding hopes, it is his so long absence might produce ill effects, and dangerous consequences of State at home: Adde hereunto that there was a Royall fleet already floating on*

the

the seas for his transfretation; and the season, if he retarded his voyage any longer, would grow rough & dangerous. Moreover, his Majestie was not ignorant, that the Capitulations which his Royall Sire had signed and sworn unto, and were confirmed by his Counsel of State, were done with this proviso, That if he had not return'd in Druina *by such a time, all that was passed should be* pro non facto.

The *Olive* hearing this, stood a while at a stand, and after said, *Since his Highnesse had pressed the necessity of his departure with such pregnant reasons; if he feared any commotion in Druina, by reason of any thing that might reflect upon these proceedings, he would send an army with him of purpose: And since matters were so, his Highnesse might thinke fit to leave a substitute power, with whom he pleased, to be contracted to the Lady* Amira, *which should be precisely done ten dayes after the confirmation should come from* Petropolis; *And if he pleased to repose that trust in him, he would faithfully discharge it, and esteem it a singular favour; and then he might send when and whom he pleased for her, for ever after she should be at his disposing.*

Prince *Rocalino* replyed, *That touching his first proposition, for an army to go with him, the remedy would be farre worse then the disease, though there should be tumults in* Druina.

For the second, he made semblance to be mightily taken with it, saying, That of all the Grandezas he had received since his coming to his Royall Court, this surmounted all the rest, therefore he would leave a power behind in Sophronios *hands, to that end.*

This being done *Rocalino* without the least umbrage of discontentment, prepares for his journey back, leaving behind him Gems of invaluable *esteem*, and such as was confessed never to have been seen the like in that Court, as presents for the Lady *Amira*, which were I cannot deny, very honourably returned by *Elaiana* af-

ter the rupture of the Treaty, and publick declaration of warre.

The *Olive* himself, with the rest of the Royall stem, accompanied him a dayes journey off, and never were seen straighter embracements, and outward arguments of love and reiterated endearments between any, then between the *Olive* and *Rocalino* at their departure.

But *Villerio* and *Chenandra* parted not so lovingly, *Villerio* telling him,

That he acknowledged himself unmeasurably oblig'd to the Royall Majesty of the Olive, *and the rest of the Princely branches in an eternall tye of gratitude, and that therefore he would mainly endeavour, in what in him lay, to nourish and strengthen still the peace 'twixt the Dominions and subjects of both Crowns : But for your self Count Chenandra, you have so many wayes disobliged me, that I cannot make any profession of future friendship to you without flattery. Chenandra* answered very short, *That he accepted of what they had said*, and so they parted.

Prince *Rocalino* taking his leave of the Lady *Amira*, was desired by her to see a *Vestall Saint* in his way as he passed, who was then cried up for miracles : In some divine exercises she was reported to be often lifted up in the aire, and appear as fresh as a Rose, though she was furrowed with age, that she look'd like a spirit kept in a bag by some Conjurer.

But he coming thither, and she mingling discourse with him a long time, the substance whereof was for the most part, that he should be good to the *Petropolitan* in *Druina*, and bestow an alms amongst her poore Vestall sisters, there could no elevations be discerned, or any sudden changes at all in her, or any other miraculous feats, though she could have never shewed them in better company. Prince *Rocalino* being conveniently attended to the Sea side, and with extreme hazard embarked

barked, a private inſtrument was diſpatched in his name to *Elaiana's* Court, with inſtructions to *Sophronio* to ſtay the delivery of the proxy, till further direction from him: But theſe inſtructions were not to be delivered untill the Ratification had come from *Petropolis*.

In the interim, great preparations were made againſt the celebration of the nuptials: The *Lady Amira* applyed her ſelf daily to learn *Druina's* language, the Soveraign Miniſters which repreſented the perſon of *Druinas* Monarch, carried themſelves rather like ſubjects towards her, than Ambaſſadours: Many rich accoutrements and preſents ſhe had provided for Prince *Rocalino*, her family was aſſign'd her, her officers diſtinguiſh'd; and (which weigheth much with me for the reality of the thing) *Sophronio* had provided a great number of brave liveries for his attendance, as rich as any that ever were worn in that Court, and matters were cryed up with ſuch a certitude, that the mart went twenty to one the buſineſſe would take.

At laſt, the Ratification came plenary, and abſolute from *Petropolis*, but a cunning rumour went out, it had come ſome weeks before, upon which the private inſtructions which were ſent in Prince *Rocalino's* name, were anticipated by *Sophronio*, who while he remained anxious and fearfull to preſerve a private order to the prejudice of the high Commiſſion of *Druinas* Monarch under the great Seal, *which none can countermand or ſuſpend but the ſame power that gives it*, he proceeded ſtill untill new inſtructions came from the *Royall Oke* himſelf to ſtay the delivery of the ſaid proxy:

And that, *Whereas before he treated ſingly of a match, he ſhould now joyn the reſtitution of* Baccharia *with it, for he would not marry* Rocalino *in joy, and leave* Carbaſilis *in tears.*

Sophronio ſolliciting the Royall *Olive* upon the new

Commission, and not receiving a satisfactory positive answer, had order to depart that Court, and so all was dash'd to pieces.

Whence I learn, That *in Politicall affairs, as well as Mechanicall, it is farre easier to pull down then build up; for that structure which was above ten summers a building, and that by no mean Artists, was destroyed in a moment.*

And the world adjudged *Elaiana* to be well appayed for the hard measure she had offered Prince *Rocalino*, to tantalize him so long with dilatory hopes, and let him return at last without his errand: For upon the very point when the businesse should have been consummated, and the Lady *Amira* tendred, the motion may be said to have been rejected as it were by *Druina*.

Many obstacles concurred to hinder this great work. The main of all, difference in Religion; for so simple and blockish were they of *Elaiana*, that the common voice was, *Prince Rocalino came thither to make himself a Christian*: And happy had it been for that businesse, if he had never lodged in the Royall Palace, but had taken one of his own, wherin *Druinas* Liturgy, and the rites of her Church might have openly appeard, to unbeguil those silly wretches.

The clashings twixt *Villerio*, *Sophronio*, and *Chenandra*, who opposed it as long as 'twas safe for him: the exceptions that were taken at *Villerio's* Commission.

But pitty it was, that the intendments of Sovereigne Princes, specially such an action as that, which concerned the incolumity and peace of all the Western world, the quenching of those fires in *Rhenusium*, the reinvesting of *Carbasilis in Baccharia*, which, as it was then given out, should be redelivered at the instance of the Lady *Amira* after the match, to ingratiate her self thereby the more to the *Druinians*, besides a mighty advantage

vantage of commerce, *for no Country is able to do* Druina *more good and lesse hurt then Elaiana*; I say what pitty it was, that all this should be frustrated by private passions and interests!

Another rub in the way, was the disaffection of those Ministers that were sent last to *Druina* to finish all things, especially *one of them*, and he the chiefest, whose heart did not go along with the businesse.

It was also discovered that the *Luranians* (of whom multitudes subsist by the *Olive*, who if the businesse had taken effect had been dismissed, and that Crown disburdened of those Pensions they received, but they preferring to stick there rather to a certainty, then to seek new fortunes, and begin the world again in their own Soyl) did no good offices in the conduct of this businesse.

Besides 'twas thought the *Ampelonian*, and the *Myrtles* Ambassadours, with others there Resident, were not idle.

Furthermore it had been wished that some had had more *Discretion* joyn'd with their *Zeal* to this great businesse, which should have made them more cautious and reserved in their speeches and behaviour, and complyed better with the humour of the *Elaianians*, against whom and the poverty of that Country, they would openly inveigh and gibe at, even in the Royall Pallace.

Some said, *if they had left an eye behind them in* Elaina, *they would not come thither to fetch it again*; Others, *that they would never return thither unlesse it were to Conquer her*; Others, *that they would never see her again unlesse 'twere in a Map*; Others would say, *they thought there was no Resurrection out of her ground.*

Which puts me in mind of that *boysterous buffon*, who said in the Royall presence of *Elaiana's* Monarch,

That his Master was nearest and likest to God *Almighty of any King upon Earth; and being asked why? He answered that* God *Almighty had but onely one Sonne, and He was sent to be crucified by* Jews; *And* Druina's *King also having but one, he sent him to be crucified by* Elaianians:

But for *Rocalino* himself, as *Elaiana* rings of the renown of that *heroick Enterprize*, and will do, to all Posterity, so to this day his memory and fame is fresh in that Court, for his sage and Princely comportment, mixt with such becoming gravity, that it suted with the very genius of that Nation, where *a Prince without gravity, is said to be like a Peacock without a Tayl.* Whence it may be inferr'd, that though the main businesse took not (which continues a dark kind of riddle to this day) yet *Rocalino* gain'd much in point of honour, besides the mighty experience (*which is the great Looking-glasse of Wisdome*) he purchased thereby.

Never was Lady so gallantly courted, no not *Daphne* her self (whom the amorous god converted to a *Laurell*) was woo'd with that bravery and strength of affection, which was shewed with that fervour, that *Elaiana* very poorly made use of it, to gain time and get stricter conditions; for as I heard one of them say,

Love is like a Pan of Charcole, which meeting with the wind, its contrary, makes it turn more ardent; Or like a rapid torrent with jussling against a damme sweh higher: so love meeting with oppositions grows hotter and stronger.

But a most unworthy thing it was, and which all the world cryed out at, to make this his heat of love, and coming thither, two acts which should have accelerated the businesse, to turne to his advantage. But it hath thriven with them accordingly; for it is observ'd that their affairs up and down the world ever since have thriven but very odly.

After

After his departure it was disputed *pro & con*, whether that affection whereof he had shewed such brave testimonies, was reall or no; howsoever it was granted by both sides, that *Rocalino* had purchased a high opinion of honour by it; for if it was reall, he shewed himself to be a great master of his affections, that he could check and call them home so soon: If it was otherwise, it discovered a high point of wisedome, to act the part of an Amorist so lively and pathetically. Had that *blind Greek*, one of the Muses first Priests, been contemporary to this heroick adventure, how proud had he been of so sublime a subject to heighten his fancy, a subject indeed *adequate* to *Apollo* himself and his whole quire of Daughters! And I cannot wonder enough, that none all this while, to whom, *Ex meliore luto finxit præcordia Titan*, have not employed their Talent to this task, considering the rarenesse, and richnesse of the matter.

But to resume my discourse, *Sophronio* having received that foresaid new command from the Royall *Oke*, went to propound the entire and speedy surrender of *Baccharia*.

The Olive *answered, That if a treaty would be commenced with the* Cedar, *who was now Lord of it, and He, with the Elder (but his Commissioners) if he came not to terms of conformity, he would joyn arms with* Druina *to recover it, and for caution hereof he would engage that rich City whither his fleet of treasure arrives yearly.*

But this not satisfying, he went to take his leave of Elaiana's *King, who had commanded Chenandra a little before to tell him in his name, that he had received advise of his Revocation; and understood also by divers advertisements, what clouds were engendring in* Druina's *Court, and in regard the envy which was drawn upon him proceeded from the labours and endeavours he had*

had employed to finish the match, therefore he would hold himself much touched in honour, if for this cause any should so prevaile against him as to cause his ruine or disgrace. Therefore he would write to Druinas *King, and send a particular Ambassadour, if need required, to represent the true state of things, in regard that* Sophronio *had served him with that exactnesse of fidelitie which was well known to the world, and to* Elaiana *in particular, that it deserved not only to be assisted with all good offices, but it was fit to be rewarded, and published. And that the Royall* Olive *for the example of his own subjects, and encouragement of those that did or hereafter should serve other Princes with that punctualitie as* Sophronio *had done, had commanded him to offer him a blank signed by the Royall* Olive *himself, wherein he might set down his own conditions, both in point of title and fortune. And this he did in no way to oblige another Prince his subject, but only as an encouragement to honest and faithfull proceedings, and therefore he would not make these offers in private, but justifiable to the world, and would accompany all he should do, with a declaration, that this he had done, was for the service he had done his own Master.*

Sophronio replyed, *that he was much afflicted to hear such language; and that he desired it might be known and understood, that* Elaiana *was not any way beholden to him; for what ever he had done he did it, for that he thought it fittest for his Masters service and his own honour, without having any relation to* Elaiana; *And that he served a Master from whom he was assured of justice and due reward. And for those who were thought his enemies, he knew their power to be great, but he served so just a Master, that he doubted not, but his innocency would prevail against any wrong, they should intend him: And though his own integrity would not give him leave to apprehend any kind of danger or disfavour from-*

from his said Master, and were he assured to run into eminent danger, yet would he rather go home to cast himself at his feet for mercy, and thereby comply with the duty and honour of a faithfull servant, then to be the greatest of Elaianas Princes.

So I leave this mighty businesse for a Riddle as I said before) both to the present and all future ages;

For the books of Kings are written in dark Characters which few can uncypher, and their actions like deep foords, wherein Elephants may only swim; Or as great Rivers, whereof we see the course of the stream, but know not the source.

So I leave also *Sophronio* preparing for his journey, and inexpressible it is, what a black kind of obstupefaction, and regret all the world was possessed withall in *Elaianas* Court, specially the Lady *Amira*, who, we thought, would have turned into one of the *Heliades*, (those amber-weeping-trees) for sorrow. Many arguments of a reall love appeared from her towards *Rotalino*, amongst others one was, that she caused many divine duties to be performed for his safety in his return to *Druina*; where being landed, he fell down and kissed the very earth for joy; And being come to *Thamisond*, one would have thought that huge body composed of such numberlesse pieces had been all on fire, and turned to one flame from those huge piles of sacrifices of universall joy, notwithstanding those huge cataracts of water that powr'd down from the meteors; But greater farre, and more ardent were those inward flames of gladnesse, wherewith all hearts did burn and sparkle to see their *Rotalino* again. All mouths were full with *Oken leafs and in the Wood so wide*, &c. with other such songs and catches of airy mirth; The very inanimate creatures, as steeples and walls, did shake with joy, yea the very pavements and channels pledged healths for this happy return.

Amongst

Amongst other forreigne congratulations which came from farre and near, *CARBASILIS* suddenly sent, but with this Complement;

That next to the hand of divine providence, he might thank her, and her numerous graffs, that he came so safely and speedy back; so that I cannot but deride their shallownesse, and poverty of judgement, who think *Elaiana* had any design to detain him there.

The *Royall Oke* summoned hereupon a generall assembly, wherein by the relations of *Villerio* (and indeed he for his own particular had little reason to love *Elaiana* ever after for some disrespects that had passed) the two treaties, touching the alliance with *Elaiana*, and restitution of *Baccharia* were quite dissolved by the unanimous vote of that great Assembly, not one dissenting from it, which made his Majesty say,

That he thought they were led by one spirit, as the seventy Interpreters.

And nothing could be more pleasing to the *Druinians* then the rupture of these treaties, as the case then stood, for they were extremely netled to see the *Princely Bandell* of their Royall *Oke* return from *Elaiana* with a *branch of willows*.

Nor indeed did the *Poplars* and *Coppices*, and vulgar sort of *Druinas Trees*, specially *Thamisond*, ever affect this match, for they were transported with such a reasonlesse averseneese to it, that whosoever did speak but in favour of it, or discovered any good wishes to it, he was presently held a Petropolitan, and to have *swallowed a leaf of the Ivy*.

The *Petropolitans* throughout all *Druina* were exceedingly dejected and crest-fallen at these proceedings, and that matters went so crosse in *Elaiana*; And as it was observed to be an ill-favoured augury, that a peece of the Royall Tarrasse fel under *Mordogan* at his first audience, when he came *Hos agere*, when the treaty

treatie of alliance begun to be in serious agitation; so a little before this dissolution of it, another fatall accident, or rather Tragick presage fell out in *Thamisond*: For as the *Petropolitans* were in midst of divine exercise, and some say inveighing against the *Eusebians*, the Oratorie suddenly tumbled down, so that a great number of them were quash'd to death by the very inanimate creatures of stones and rubbish, to the consternation of all the world.

And this happened when they were agogge and building of Castles in the aire, and at the height of their hopes, that by vertue of the said alliance, they should have a kind of liberty of conscience equall to a Toleration.

The *Royall Oke* following the advise of the foresaid great Councell prepared for a warre, which quite *turn'd the match to powder Mars thrust Hymen out of doores, and Janus gates flew wide open.*

Then which nothing could be more thwarting and opposite, the one to his disposition, the other to his desires which had been so vehemently carried that way for many years;

They promised to make him b: lov'd at home, and fear'd abroad as much as any Prince that was;

To which end they gave him round summes of moneyes; *A Polemicall Councel* was erected for the conduct of the martiall affairs, and by the gracious condescent of Majestie, they were to dispose of the pecuniarie levies that were made to that end.

As matters were reduced to this passe, behold a notable peece of Machivillianisme, form'd and complotted against *Villerio* by the Soveraigne Ministers *Klaiana* had then in *Thamisond*; who in a private audience they desir'd to have of *Drnina's* Monarch, undertook to discover unto him a notable conjuration intended both against his Royall dignitie and person; which was,

That

That Villerio *with some of the Prime of his Councel had consulted of the arguments and means that were to be taken for the dissolving of the fore-mentioned treaties; And that their consultations passed so farre, that if the Majestie of* Druina's *King would not accommodate himself to their Counsels herein, he should have a houseing pleasure where he might retire himself to his sports, in regard that Prince* Rocalino *had now years and parts answerable for the publick government.*

The Royall *Oke* upon this imperfect overture, made many instances unto them that they would give him the Authours of so pernicious a conspiracie; but they in stead of confirming the great zeal they pretended to bear him, all the answer they made consisted of arguments against the discoverie of the Conspiratours. Hereupon His Majestie commanded some of his *secretest Counsellors*, with others to be examined and sworn, and that such interrogatories should be propounded unto them that were most pertinent to the accusation; whereby there was found in *Villerio*, and the rest who were impeach'd, a very clear and sincere innocencie, touching these foul imputations.

This being so, new instances were made to the said Ambassadours, that they should not preferre the discoverie of the names of the Conspiratours to the securitie of his royall Majestie, the truth and honour of themselves, and the hazard of an opinion to be held the tracers of a plot of such malice, sedition, and danger; But the Informers continued in a knobbie kind of obstinacie, resolving still to conceal the names of the Authours.

Hereupon *Druina's* Monarch *sent two of his Sages* to tell them, *that they being the Authours of an accusation so pernicious, had rendred themselves incapable to treat further with him, and were it not for the respect he bore to* Elaiana's *King, whose person they did represent,*

ſent, he would and could by the law of the Nations and the right of his own Royall Juſtice proceed againſt them with ſuch ſeveritie as the offence deſerved; but for the reaſon aforeſaid he would leave the reparation thereof to the juſtice of the Royall Olive *himſelf, of whom he would demand and require it.*

Hereupon the Soveraigne Miniſter who was then employed in *ELAIANA, was commanded to require refaction and ſatisfaction againſt the Informers or rather inventours and forgers of the aforeſaid mis-information, which was of that qualitie, that it was ſufficient to put impreſſions in him of perpetuall jealouſies, in regard that through* Villerio *they did wound Prince* Rocalino, *and the beſt of his ſubjects; for it was not probable, that* Villerio *would have burl'd himſelf into ſuch an enterpriſe, without communicating of it firſt to him: yet notwithſtanding the Royall* Oke *would not mingle the correſpondence and friendſhip he holds with the Majeſtie of the* Olive, *with the faults and offences of his Miniſters, but leave them, and reſtrain them to themſelves.*

Theſe things being repreſented to *Elaiana's* King, he ſeemed then to be ſomewhat ſenſible of them; but when the aforeſaid Miniſters were returned, they were onely confin'd for a few dayes: but afterwards in ſtead of reprehenſion they were rather rewarded and further employed.

Not long after, the Royall *Oke* who all his life time had continued in a conſtant calm of tranquillity, notwithſtanding that all the circumjacent *Forreſts* were often in fearfull combuſtions about him, and had been the gracious Vmpire of ſo many Sovereigne quarrels, (glorying in the attribute of Peacefull, and might be ſaid to have been the *Caducean Rod*, which compos'd and charm'd all diſſentions 'twixt other Princes) was fell'd by the dire hand of fate, being newly plung'd in a warre againſt *Elaiana*.

From

From the very time that he *frowsed* first above ground, he was pursued with reasonable practises, and his tutelar Angell still marvellously guarded him.

Nor was there ever any Monarch upon earth since his time that writ from the Cedar *to the shrub, of a greater latitude of learned knowledge, which made him to be term'd,* Druina's *third Universitie.* Aarons *rod never bore more buds, then under the branches of this gracious* Oke; *Nor did the Groves of the Muses, and Commonwealth of letters so fructifie at any time; so that in the firmament of learning he will shine to all posteritie a starre of the greatest magnitude;*

Crescit occulto velut Arbor ævo
Fama.——

Touching his profound reach in holy things, for that pourtrait drawn out of the sacred Oracle, and the difficultest part thereof, bear the world witnesse; which piece he sent the great Arch-Flamin *to pay him all old arrearages.*

Never any Countrey flourished more in the *Commutative* part of justice, then did *Druina* in his time, specially the first ten yeares, in which space, besides other places *THAMISOND* did so enrich herself, that she gathered more then she had done in thirty years before.

His stately *spouse* sprung out of the ancient stemme of the Royall *Firre* of *Elatena*, was transplanted some yeares before to the celestiall Paradise, whither *'twas said she went in Noahs Ark, and He in Elia's Charior, alluding to the* qualitie of their diseases, the one *aquatick*, the other *hot and dry.*

In this peacefull Prince there was an admired concurrence of many high Platonick vertues, only he would sometimes come too near the fire of passion, yet never in any serious, but sudden triviall passages.

Munificent he was beyond the ordinary custome of Kings;

Kings; most confident of the fidelitie of his Agents and Instruments: For he was wont to say, that when he employ'd any servant in a serious busines of trust, he would not imbitter the sweetnesse he conceived of his fidelitie with any mixtures of fear or diffidence. Yet if any miscarried, the distaste would not dwell long in him, nor I dare say did the Sunne ever go downe upon his anger.

Some there were upon whom the beames of his regall favour reflected more strongly. And why not? have not the wisest of Earthly Monarchs had their Favourites? For if every Creature is left free to like where he list, it were preposterous and injurious to deprive Kings of that libertie which the meanest of their Subjects enjoy; they command multitudes of Subjects as they are Kings, but they are Subjects to their own passions, as they are compos'd of foure Elements.

The Princely Standell which had been a long time the hopes of Druina's Crown, became now the Crown of her hopes, and succeeded in the Royall Throne.

——Tandem sit surculus Arbor.

A Prince endued with such a strength of vertue, that he seems to strike malice dumbe; a Prince of whom it may be said, that he hates the very names of those vices that are incident to Princes, more then other Princes hate the vices themselves. He was well balanc'd, and of a growth just ripe for this mighty burden, having newly taken the vest of virititie, and being rear'd up to a comely clean timbred strong bulk, wonderfull active, and patient of toyl; And if forrein travell begets wisdome, in regard the eye, which hath a more immediate commerce with the soul, and is a faithfuller witnesse then the eare; He is the best travel'd Prince by the Sea and Land of any, and therein hath the advantage of his neighbours.

Of a solid and excelling judgement in the hardest and choicest things, but specially in the service and deserts

of

of his Officers and servants, who in a Monarchie are accordingly active or careleſſe, as the Prince is capable to diſtinguiſh and judge of their labours; whereby I hope to ſee Druina *vindicated more and more from the aſperſions the world abroad caſts upon her, that ſhe ſlowly ſeeks after well qualified inſtruments, and more ſlowly cheriſheth vertue in her owne plants, but admires any thing in ſtrangers, and is more ready to employ them, though ſhe have of her own, equally if not better qualified. Moſt ſingularly indulgent he is of his Royall Conſort, which is ſo acceptable to Heaven, that ſhe correſponds with him, in bringing him forth many reall fruits of his love, ſweet Princely Graffs, which I may well avouch are the beſt for alliance and ſtock that ever the earth had, being as immediately extracted out of the* Oke *and the* Vine, *ſo are they near allied to the* Cedar, *the* Olive, *the* Firre, *and anciently deſcended* Vine, *and all the beſt ſtemmes of the Weſtern world, So that if ever any Plants ſprung de ſemine Divûm, as ſome Philoſophers affirmed, they may be ſaid to have ſprung ſo. He is inflexibly juſt in the expiation of the crying ſinne of murder, yet moſt tender of the life of the meaneſt ſhrub that groweth under his Princely boughes.*

Moſt tenacious he is of his purpoſes, when they have been pondred, and lien long in the ballance of mature deliberation, and winnowed by the debate of his Sages. But above all things elſe (and indeed all things elſe are but bables to this) he is moſt punctuall in his pietie to heaven; ſo that take all this together, this inference will reſult, that if he were but one of the ordinary vulgar plants, they that know aright, would judge him to be one of the compleateſt, and moſt vertuous of all Druina.

But the Crown which deſcended upon him was inlayed with ſo many difficulties, that it might juſtly be called a Crown of Thorns for many yeares; For after

a

along calm of peace, he was left newly engaged in a warre againſt one of the greateſt of earthly Monarchs, and (as it was ſaid of one of his progenitours) *with a ruſty ſword, and empty purſe*, the Crown being fallen into a bottomleſſe pit or gulph of debt, beſides his own former arrears.

The moving fortreſſes which are the chief ſtrength of *Druina* were in ſlender repair, his magazines of ammunition ill ſupplyed; The Lady *Carbaſilis* with her numerous iſſue were to be provided for, and he was left to ſeek for a ſpouſe for himſelf.

But by the ſpeciall favour of Heaven he hath ſurmounted all theſe difficulties, and brought the glory of *Druinas* diadem to caſt a greater ſplendour then ever it did. Touching a royall Conſort, the high hand of providence reſerved for him ſuch a one, that there *never ſprung up above ground a more beauteous or approaching nearer ſome celeſtiall deity; for through thoſe ſtarry caſements of her ſoul, one may diſcern in her a kind of divinity tranſcending the race of mortals, ſo that in this Virginian Vine, the ſaying of the wiſeſt of Kings may be verified, That a good Wife, is a Tree of life.*

This young Royall *Uke* being now ſetled in his Throne, he ſends *Villerio* to viſit the diſconſolate *Carbaſilis*, and to confirm a league defenſive and offenſive with the *Willows his faſt friends.*

He ſuddenly ſends a mighty fleet againſt *Elaiana*, but the Criticks of thoſe times abroad, ſaid, *this fleet ſo quickly rigg'd ſhewed rather the power then providence of Druina*, yet ſhe returned without any paſſive encounter at all.

He employs two of his *nobleſt Elms* to treat of an alliance with that peerleſſe peice of natures rarities, the *Lady Aretine*, which great buſines by their wiſe and ſucceſſefull negotiation was concluded in fewer *months*, then *Elaiana* ſpent *yeares* in her treaty; ſo that the

the *Lady Artisia* was intitled by holy rite, QUEEN of *Druina*, which she would not accept of, unlesse she had the title of *Ampelonas* QUEEN also added.

Thus the *youngest spray* of the great martiall *Vine* came to *Druina*, with a great masse of ready treasure, and a *row* of her own Country *Graffs* for her first set of servants. But they misdemeaning themselves by some fond fopperies of superstition in prejudice of the *Lady Aretine* her health, and for other morall miscarriages were suddenly dismissed and sent back to *Ampelona* with bagge and baggage, all their salaries being punctually paid them to a penny, and many of them parted with rewards:

Though a very *modern Chronicler* traduceth *Druina* in this point, to have dismissed them without their wages, &c. But as in this, so in many other relations, he takes up things upon trust, and imperfect partiall information;

A grosse defect in a royall Chronologer, nor indeed can it be judged whether his fault in this kind, or flatteries throughout the whole body of story be grosser; And whereas history should be the torch of truth, he makes her in divers places a fuliginous link of lies.

The renvoy of the *Ampelonians* was ill taken by the *Royall Vine*, and the suddennesse of the action did much aggravate the businesse, with the quality of the persons, being for the most part *younger Graffs*, having parted with what they had in their own soyl to take *rooting* and grow up in *Druina* about the *Lady Artine*.

Vpon these distasts the voyaging Merchants pillage one another, as they found advantage, yet the two Kings stirred not a good while after: *For it is with Kings sometimes, as with Porters, whose packs may justle one against the other, yet they remain good friends still,*

Not

Not long after *DRUINAS* Monarch convokes an universall Assembly;

To whom, *He declared to have called them together for the safety of Religion, for securing his Kingdomes and Subjects at home, having two such mighty Monarchs his actuall enemies, for the assisting his Allies and Confederates abroad, specially the Royall* Firre, *who had lately imbarked himselfe very farre in open warre against the* Cedar, *principally in behalf of Prince* Altapinus, *and was reduced to wonderfull straights, being chased out of a great part of his dominions, by the* Cedars *Generall.*

For these, with other important motives he propounded a supply of Treasure.

These things at first overture were well resented by the lower Assembly, who with much alacrity agreed to a good round supply, and indeed *it was the greatest gift that ever subjects gave KING*; but before it was brought to any sound perfection, this good work was unluckily disturbed by a multitude of questions concerning the *priviledge* of the subject, and *prerogative* of the Soveraigne; by which delayes, the reality and reputation of that great *Donative* was much lessened, and the forrain actions the *Royall Oke* was engaged in abroad, received much prejudice. Yet he did formally confirm unto them all their ancient priviledges, and gave two most gracious answers to their Petitions tending to this end; And having complyed with them thus to their hearts desire, as also in two former Assemblies, wherein were delivered them as sacrifices some of the *Crown Officers*, and done them sundry other Acts of Princely grace, yet some extravagant spirits given over to fansie and faction, disturbed the calm of these proceedings:

They fall like thunder upon *Villerio, alleadging that he was the cause of the incongruity in government at home, and of disasters abroad; That he was the first*

that

that defloured the Virgin honour, making her a kind of prostitute, and meer merchandise salable for white and red earth, which is too base a price for her that should be a prime guerdon of virtue, through whose temple only there should be a passage to hers. They complain of his exorbitant power, having in his hands the privatest and most reposefull offices of trust, by sea and land, and such as were incompatible and never known in the person of one subject.

They cry out that none received advancement but his progeny, which they termed the tribe of fortune, with other high clamours: Thus he who in their former meetings was a great subject of their commendation, when for dissolving the two Treaties with *Elaiana*, they said he had done so well, that *he deserved to have his statue publickly erected in the midst of Thamisond*, became now the chief subject of their complaints and grievances.

But the rayes of royal Majesty reverberated so strongly upon *Villerio*, that they dispell'd all those clouds, which did hang over and thus obumbrate him, and the rather, because *Evidence which is the lantern of the Law*, was wanting, these accusations having no other proof but publick fame.

In these times a warlike fleet was prepared against *Ampelona*, in regard the *Vine* had not performed certain capitulations, that were promised the Royall *Oke* in favour of the *Eusebians* there, besides one moitie of the *Lady Aretines* dower was not sent according to Article, with other provocations and secret motives.

The enterprise fayling, though the first Invasion (and would heaven had pleased the retreat had been answerable) was made with as brave a resolution as any martiall attempt could possibly be, and in managing the Souldier *Villerio*, with the rest, shewed undeniable assurances of valour: yet the Royall *Oke* was not a whit daunted hereby, but presently commanded

a

greater number of Vessels of warre to be rigg'd and made ready in pursuit of the same designe, upon which *Villerio* was to goe *Generalissimo* again. But being upon point of embarking, this great Commander having at his backe such a multitude of martiall spirits, was suddenly cut off, to the consternation and amazement of all the world, by a fatall stroake which was given him with a small contemptible Instrument, and with such an admirable advantage, that it was impossible either by slight, or art, or strength of engine, to dispatch one sooner out of this world; And which made the act more tragicall, his noble Consort, then pregnant, beheld him thus felled, and weltring upon the ground presently after.

Thus fell that procere goodly faire timbred Elm *in the fulnesse of his strength, who had so long flourished under the gracious branches of two Royall* Okes, *having led halfe his life in that height of fortune, and affluence of all earthly pleasure, who being thus fallen, many inferior trees grew great out of his boughes. In so much that the saying of the* Philosopher, *who being asked what was a doing in Heaven, answered,* Magnæ ollæ franguntur, & ex frustis earum minores fiunt, *mought have been not improperly applied to what then passed in* Druina. *Out of this sad Catastrophe may be drawne this lesson, That great ones may secure themselves from guilt, but not from envy, which like the Sunne beames beats upon rising grounds, and towring high Trees, when the shrub is safe.*

Cernis ut ventis agitatur ingens
Pinus.——

He had a concurrence of all those gracefull parts, that might attract Princely love, and conduce to the accomplishment of a Courtier; and had he contained himself still in that condition, hee might happily have lasted untill time had covered him with hoary mosse.

The Royall Majesty which first tooke him into favour,

agenid and train'd up for his owne turn by certaine degrees in the most pertinent affaires and mysteries of State, observing therein the progresse of nature which sufferth no motion to passe from one extreame to another, but by intermediate spaces, as she useth to passe from Winter to Summer, by the interposition of the Spring, and so returne to Winter by Autumne: So that Platonicke Prince served himselfe of certaine pauses to advance and imploy him; And he was no improper peece to worke upon, having so pliable and gentle a genius, that he grew very pregnant and dextrous in the art of Government.

Among other maximes of policy he proposed to himselfe in the conduct of his affaires, one was to neglect apologies, whereof he said he saw no other fruit than to multiply discourse, and humour the vulgar, nor did he ever value any pasquils that were dropped up and downe so farre as to thinke them worthy of his revenge, which questionlesse was a well setled Rule, for Libels neglected, quickly finde their owne graves, and dissipate to aire.

Hee was none of those Idolaters that worship the beast with many heads, that use to burne incense to the vulgar.

And as herein, so in many other things, great abilities appeared in him, for extraordinary must be the wisedome of him who floateth upon the streame of Soveraigne favour, wherein there is seldome any sistence 'twixt sinking and swimming. A sure friend he was, and a resenting foe, a brave Master to servants, and a remembrer of the least good office; For his flocke he transplanted most of them to plentifull soyls: and doubtlesse he had a brave soule to actuate that comely composure, and an innated valour appeared in him, when he put himselfe upon the souldiers defence as he received the mortall stab. I will conclude with part of a Character, that a judicious Cavalier gave lately of him: He was a great example of sobriety and temperance, but not of continency,

The

The *Assasin* that sell'd him, found oftentimes strong and strange reluctancies in himselfe, nor could he give any other reason that pushed him forward to this blacke attempt, but *that hee was blasted by the great Assembly, and so thought it an act agreeable to heaven to take away the partition-wall between the King and his people, and make him a sacrifice to the publique, though with an unavoydablenesse of his owne destruction*, confronting thereby death in the face; Whereby was verified that saying, that he *who is carelesse of his owne life, is master of anothers*. But Heaven forbid that this custome which hath such a vogue in other parts, should take footing in *DRUINA*.

This Tragedy being acted, the Royall *Oke* pursueth his designe for supporting of *Petrina*, with the *Eusebians* in *Ampelona*; but this disaster as it bred confusion for the time, so it caused a stand in the procedure of that great action, which gave the *Vine* respite to finish those stupendious circumvallations and barricadoes he had reared up by sea and land to begirt *Petrina*; Insomuch, that when another noble *Elme* was sent with strength sufficient to have atchiev'd a greater exploit, he found her past cure.

This, some say went to the very heart of *Elaiana*, who in regard of that notable advantage, and addition of united power the *Vine* got thereby, would have found some way or other to have relieved *Petrina*, had shee thought *Druina* would have missed it.

The great Assembly aforesaid rejoyn'd, and met againe in one body, and now he that was supposed to be the cause of the tempest being thrown over-board, there were great hopes a calme should ensue, but the storme continued as furious as ever, and unlucky passions blustred as much, if not more than they had done formerly in *Villerios* time.

They flew afresh upon other great Officers, and que-

ſtioned a duty, that for guarding of the ſeas, and common defence of the realm had been indiſputably granted to ſo many preceding Kings for a *bene eſſe*, which they made difficulty to afford the Royall *Oke* regnant, unleſſe he would firſt renounce all right to it, and ſo receive it meerly from them. Thus they *chopt Logick* with Soveraign Majeſty, who moved with theſe traverſes, reſolved though to his unutterable griefe to diſmiſſe this great Counſell, but upon the point when this was to be done in forme, the Lower aſſembly in a ſtrange tumultuary manner abjourned themſelves, before they had received his royall pleaſure, They *denied him his Officers at arms, violated the prolocutor, being twiſe ſent for, delayed to let in his meſſenger, and diſcontentments* turning thus to a ſtrange kind of *diſobedience*, they broke up in confuſion.

Adde hereunto that notwithſtanding there was another peculiar Aſſembly of *Reverend Jews* of purpoſe for the regulating and ſweeping cleane of the houſe of the Almighty, yet the *poplars* muſt make it their office to camper with the conſtitution of holy things. And indeed this is one of the greateſt ſcandals and brands, that not only *Petropolis*, but other Forreigners (who have with her forſaken *Petropolis*) caſt upon *Druina*, *viz.* that her Eccleſiaſticall Ordinances are the commands and injunctions of this ſecular power, and members of this Aſſembly, who not only confirme (which may become them well enough, and is neceſſary for a generall obedience) but take upon them to be *Iudges* herein. So that one being asked what they did in that lower great Aſſembly, he was anſwered pleaſantly, *That they were making of a new Creed*. Another was overheard to ſay, *that he could not be quiet in his Conſcience untill the holy text ſhould be confirmed by an act of theirs*. Whence may be inferred, that ſome of them beleeve it belongs to them to make *ſanctions*, as well as *ſtatutes*.

This

This induced the Royall *Oke*, though he be responsible to none for an account of his actions but to the high Majesty of Heaven, to publish an open protest unto the world, for the satisfaction of his better sort of subjects, of the causes of these disorders, declaring,

That while Villerio *lived, he was intituled to all the distempers and ill events of former assemblies, therefore much endeavour was used to demolish him as the onely wall of separation 'twixt their Soveraigne and them, but he now being cut off, no alteration was found amongst them at all, or calmnesse in their proceedings.*

He was pleased to declare further, *that he imputed not these commotions to the whole Assembly, knowing that there were amongst them many religious, grave, and well minded Patriots, but the sincerer and better part of them being over-born by the clamours and practises of others, who careless of their duties, and taking advantage of the times and his necessities, constrained him to break off that meeting, which had it been answered with like duties on their parts, as love on his, might have proved happy to all* Druina.

These fatall distempers as they did much hurt to the body politick at home, *for they were like humours stirred in the naturall body without evacuation*, so did they produce disadvantagious effects abroad, and better had it been that the railers and fomenters of them had never *sprung* up in *Druina*.

The *Royall Firre* had engaged himselfe in the quarrell of *Altapinus* against the *Cedar*, and he had proceeded so far as to the imminent and actuall danger of his owne person. And expecting from *Druina* those monethly supplies which were promised by capitulation, partly for want of them, the one half of his territories being already over-run and plundered, he was constrained to shuffle up a peace with the *Cedar* (without *Druinas* privity.)

And it was high time for him, for *whereas the Firre was used to be a dwelling for the Storke, the Eagle was like to build his nest there.*

The foresaid great expedition to relieve *Petrina* did also suffer hereby, and indeed the whole party of the *Eusebians* every where up and down the world, who had their eyes fixed upon *Druina's* Monarch *their Defendr.* Who so much labouring to take the old wonted great *trodden* way, for supplies towards the support of such publicke designes, was constrained at last to take the *higher rode*, by having recourse to his soveraigne Prerogative, to ballast the common purse of the State; *And a Kingdome is like a ship at sea, whose ballast should bee the Princes Coffers, which if they be light and empty, she will doe nought but tumble up and downe, nor can she be made to run a direct and steddy course.*

About this time fell one of the noblest *Elmes* in the whole *Forrest*, extracted of the ancient Stocke of the *Montivolions*, that bore the smallest, yet chiefest *staffe* of Office, and command in *Druina's* Court; And his fall was the more remarkable, because the night immediately before he was discoursing of, and slighting the Art of those foolish Astrologers, and *Genethiacall Ephemerists*, that use to pry into the Horoscope of Nativities, whereof one had much tampered with his, and positively affirmed hee should not reach 51 yeares: And now said he, I have lived (thanks be to Heaven) fifty one years and a day compleat. But the next morning he was taken with an Apoplexie, whereof he presently dyed; much lamented he was for *his nobleness, and marvellous candour of disposition, and other brave endowments, and therefore generally beloved in Citie, Court, and Countrey.*

And being a long time averse to the match with *Elaiana*, *Mordagan* put a shrewd pernicious complement upon him; for being at a private audience in discourse with

with *Druina's* Monarch, hee fell to magnifie the greatneſſe, loyalty, and wealth of his ſubjects; and ſpecially of this noble *Elme, who had ſuch rooting in the hearts of the poplars, that upon any faction or tumult, hee* verily thought *he could draw after him all the Trees of the Forreſt.* But this was ſpoken of purpoſe to make ſome impreſſion of jealouſies in the breaſt of Majeſty.

As theſe traverſes happened in *Druina*, behold, *Bumelias King the Martiall Aſh, holding himſelf to be much affronted by the* Cedar, *in that he would vouchſafe no audience to his Ambaſſadours, and that he encroach'd upon the Territories of his* ALLIES; As alſo for ſome preventive reaſons of State; he croſſeth thoſe cold Seas, and ruſheth into *Rhenuſium* like a Whirlwind, carrying all before him, though with ſome ſmall numbers at firſt, not exceeding 7000. Yet like a ball of ſnow tumbling downe a hill, he ſtill gathered ſtrength as he paſſed, and made *chips* of all the *Trees* he met withall. He reſtored *two* of his ſaid *Allies* to their entire poſſeſſions; and proceeding further, and being dared as he was a Cavalier by that great *Veleran Captaine*, then the *Cedars* Generall (who the day before had ſhrewdly ſhaken the *plane*) *to meet him in pitch'd field*; He anſwered, *that he was ſomething more than a Cavalier, and that he had thouſands under him as good as that Generall himſelfe, therefore he would not fayle to finde him out ſpeedily.*

The next day he kept his word, and gave him a Battell, where hee carried away as faire and compleate a Victory as poſſibly could be, and thereby hee freed the *Planes* Countrey from the impendent dangers that hung over it. Hee marched ſtill on, making his paſſage by the point of the ſword every where. He croſſeth the great River that denominates *Rhenuſium*, upon whoſe bankes he kept his feſtivalls in an admired triumphant manner, in one of the chiefeſt *Arch Flamins* Townes,

whither Embaſſadours reſorted unto him from farre and neare, as if he had been ſome *Cæſar*. The Royall *Vine* being diſpleaſed that he had croſſed that Great River, and invaded the Territories of the Church (whereof he had taken the protection) without his privity, ſent to tell him by his Embaſſadour; *That if he did not ſtand to his Articles, he had an army of* 80000 *to enter into* Rhenuſium *when hee pleaſed. The Magnanimious* Aſn *anſwered, that hee had not infring'd the leaſt tittle of what was articled, that they aimed at one mark, and their ends were concentricke, and he knew how to make his way in* Rhenuſium, *better then he could tell him.*

And touching the Arch-Flamin, *in whoſe metropolis he then kept his Court, he had broke promiſe both with the Royall* Vine *and him, by ceaſing to be Neutrall; as for the menace he ſent, if* Ampelona *had* 80000 *to ruſh into* Rhenuſium, *he had* 20000 *and with them hee would be ſooner at the walls of* Tutelia, *then thoſe* 80000 *could be on the frontiers of* Rhenuſium.

Afterwards he made himſelfe maſter of *Baccharia*; but to re-inveſt *Altapinus* there, he would have tied him to hard, and indeed to very harſh tearmes; firſt, *That he ſhould make no leavie of Military forces without his conſent: That he ſhould ſupply him with ſo many thouſands upon his owne charge during theſe warres; That He ſhould ſtill reſerve* two *of the chiefeſt Townes of* Baccaria *in depoſito, where he might put in Garriſon to be maintain'd by the contributions of the Country; That he ſhould make no league or confederacy with any other, without his privity and conſent:*

That there ſhould be free exerciſe of the Bumelian *Religion throughout all* Baccharia *and an* Academy, *and Schools erected to that end; That he ſhould acknowledge, under God to have receiv'd his Country from him, with divers other ſuch reſtrictions.*

But

But that *noble ſtout Elme* whom the Royall *Oke* employed at that time in *Rhenuſium*, in a high qualitie, of purpoſe to obſerve his motions, would not condeſcend hereunto.

Hence *Bumelias* King breaks his way to the *Elders* Court, where he *ſhook* him illfavouredly for the time, raging through the very bowels of his Countrey, and plundering all whereſoever he came, as farre as his very cells and cloſets.

But as no violent courſe laſteth long, this irreſiſtible torrent of his tropheys was ſtopp'd by the dire hand of deſtinie, ſo that in the throng of his owne victorious troops, this martiall *Aſh* was fell'd by the *greateſt* of his *enemies*, whom he moſt redoubted for his valour, falling before in his ſight. So that, as in life, ſo at, and after his death he prov'd a Conquerour, falling upon the *bed of honour and victory both at once in a partie-colour'd field Gules and Argent, but the creſt Sable*, ſo that it was impoſſible for a Souldier to bid the world farewell in a brave manner.

His fall for the preſent ſtruck an earth-quake into all minds, nor could the vulgar be induc'd a great while to believe he was feld, thinking to be impenetrable, and above the ſtroke of fate.

An Heroick Prince he was, and in ſuch a height, that it was ſaid the ſoule of Ceſar *had entrea into him; So that ſome thinke he ſprong of the race of that* Tree *whereof* Achilles *ſpear, and* Hercules *Club were made, onely he was tax'd to be over ventrous and headſtrong; beſides there were ſome that obſerved him, to be ſomewhat elated by that monſtrous courſe of conquering, but an* Adriana's *Embaſſadour apologiz'd for him, He had been more then a mortall wight, if he had not been ſomewhat altered at the ſucceſſe of ſuch high feats, which were ſuch, that conſidering the qual y of the Countrey, Townes, and enemies, none of the twelve*

Cæsars *Acts, paralell'd his in so short a time.*

But I will relate a thing worthy of wonder, amongst others who received contentment at the proceedings of the *Warlike Ash, Melissanus* the great *Arch-Flamin* would be inquisitive, and well pleased to heare of any successefull encounter of his against the *Cedar.*

Some thinke the reason was, in regard the *Cedar* had a little before disturbed the peace of *Bombicina,* and joyn'd with *Elaiana,* to kindle a new fire in her, therefore he was well contented to see him a little shaken. Others say, there was some secret tye, that if the *Ash* should compasse his designes in *Rhenusium,* he should assist *Melissanus* to recover *Hippatha,* (which the *Olive* hath so long detained from *Petropolis*) as a reward for his neutrality: Hereupon when there was a Contracto in the holy Senate, at the time when the *Cedars* and *Olives* Ambassadors demanded pecuniary supplies out of the holy Treasure, for the support of Religion in *Rhenusium,* and preventing the further *spreading of the Ash,* the *Ivie* himselfe answered,

That he was satisfied, Religion was neither the subject nor scope of those Wars; and that the holy treasure was to be reserv'd, and issued for holy uses, and not misapplied to any other ends.

Whereunto one of the prime members of that high Senate replying, *That the Ivie for his coldnesse in the Cedars quarrell, was traduc'd abroad for half an Heretick,* he was taken up very short, and adjudg'd corrigible for such presumptuous language.

Amongst many others which had obligations to the martiall *Ash,* the *Plane* received no small benefit by him; for he preserv'd his Countrey three severall times from impendent and actuall danger; but it seemes he quickly forgot him, for after his fall, he shuffled up a peace with the *Cedar,* in which the *Bumelians* were quite excluded: And it hath been wish'd, that the princely

plane,

plane, (though allowed his ſprinklings of wine, becauſe as the *Arboliſts* obſerve, *it is more naturall to him, and makes him thrive better than anyother Tree*) had in theſe traverſes been leſſe wavering, and not ſuffer'd himſelfe to be *ſhaken with ſuch uncertaine blaſts; for I cannot tell how often he put in, and pull'd out his pin from the ſtake.*

Had the adventrous *Aſh* ſurviv'd that fatall, yet Victorious day he fell on, many thinke the *Cedar* was ſo farre *ſhrunke*, that he had been put to very hard ſhifts to have made head againſt him to any purpoſe againe. For indeed his progreſſe was ſuch, that both ſides ſtood at a ſtand, gazing and doubting where his conqueſt would terminate. And had he brought his intents home to his ayme, he would have caſt the policie of the lower world into a new mould, and happily have put his owne Confederates to ſtand upon their guard. And as for many others, ſo had it not been wholeſome for *Druina*, that his acqueſts had extended further, which makes me that I cannot wonder enough at the ſhallowneſſe and impertinent zeale of the vulgar ſort in *Druina*, who were ſtill ſo eager, and joyfull to heare him ſtill goe on, and carried away with ſuch an ignorant devotion for his ſucceſſes, when it little concerned their Religion or ſecurity. Amongſt divers others who rejoyced and triumphed at the fall of the *warlike Aſp*, the *Elder* lifted up his hollow *boughes* ſo high, that a little after he tooke heart of grace to court one of the *youngeſt* ſprayes of the Imperiall *Cedar* for his Conſort, though in point of age he quadruply exceeded her, being cauteriz'd in toure ſeverall places about his body, to have vent for his malignant humours, wherewith it ſeems he much abounded, ſpecially towards Prince *Altapius*, who was one of the neareſt to him in ſtocke: Beſides, his young *Conſort* was *ſhrunk* as cloſe to him, and as neare as could be out of his owne *ſtemme*. Yet neither diſparity of years, nor propin-

propinquity of ſtock, could hinder the deſigne policy had herein, but he carried her clear away;

And what fruit can be expected of this *inoculation*, *but black unſavoury berries*, and *Flowers* only to make the tarteſt *Vinegar*, ſuch as the *ELDER* naturally bears.

And what a fruit alſo the beech will produce by his late *ingrafting* upon the other *ſpray*, though in a farre ignobler way, (having by letters and inſtruments attempted a *Princely Graffe*, which as farre precels her, which he hath lighted upon, as a *Damask Roſe doth the Couſlip* in natures workmanſhip, *quantum lenta ſolent inter viburna cupreſſi*,) I had rather expect then determine.

But theſe kind of *inſoliations* wreſting ſo farre the laws of nature, have ſeldome prov'd proſperous; I know not what they may upon this modern politick race, which as ſhe pretends to have mounted to this might and largeneſſe by theſe meanes, ſo ſhe goeth on, to ciment her deſigne's, and fortifie her ſelfe ſtill by this courſe; But ſome of the beſt *gen:thliacall Arbol:ſts* obſerve, that though theſe unequall *imbuddings* may flouriſh for a time, they will *fade* away at laſt by a fate that unavoidably uſeth to attend them.

Before the loweſt of the celeſtiall bodies had finiſh'd her monethly courſe, *ALTAPINUS* alſo fell, who had been a companion to the warlike *Aſh* in many of his exploits through *Rheuuſium*.

A Prince who by a hard deſtiny, became a tenuis-ball a long while to the blind Goddeſſe; A Prince in whom many vertues did cohabite He was free from that vice Rheuſium *is ſo naturally addicted unto, where the cuſtome is ſo generall, that it takes away the conſcience to be peccant therein.*

Very ſedulous he was in the purſuit of his affairs perſimonious and wonderfully indulgent of his young Cions, and the glory of her ſex Carbaſilis, who though Homebia's

bia's *Crown was loſt, yet by her Princely comportment ſhe got then another Kingdome which ſhe retains ever ſiace, as may be inferr'd out of her name.*

For at the beginning of theſe unlucky traverſes, ſhe wiſely turn'd her ſelf (though *ſprouted* naturally of the *Oke*) into a *palme*; and with a more then feminine courage took for her Motto ever ſince,

Sub mole reſurgo.

For it can hardly be judg'd, whether her various ſorts of preſſures, or patience were greater.

Many brave adventrous ſpirits fell for love of her; amongſt others I cannot forget the high-hearted martialliſt *Bruonia, who firſt loſt his hands, then one of his chirſeſt limbes, and laſtly his life in her quarrell.*

Nor can I omit here a *Noble Elme* ſprung up in the ſtreets of *Thamiſond*, who hath been a moſt conſtant and reſolute Adventurer, and converſed with danger a great while for her, though with extraordinary expence; the late loſſe of his liberty, and many traverſes of apparent hazard, even to the admiration of the *Aſh* himſelf, and envie of others.

Not long before theſe times, there being interchangeable overtures made on all ſides; The *Royall Oke* renewed a peace with the *Vine* and the *Olive*, 'twixt whom there paſſed many ſhocks; for the *Olive*, the worſt that *Druina* ſuffered was, that ſhe exchanged *Coales for Sugar.*

And now behold a glorious ſerenity of peace againe in *Druina*, having had two of her potent'ſt neighbours upon her back at once.

It hath been a maxime often verified in policy; *That Kings may marry, but not their Crowns*, and never was this more exemplified, then by the alliance of thoſe Princely *ſprayes* that *ſprung* of the laſt great Martiall *Vine*, who notwithſtanding that of themſelves there were never any in whom ſweetneſſe of diſpoſition, and

virtue

virtue her selfe was more resplendent in such a degree, as if the three graces had contributed their utmost power to make them good; yet I know not by what fate or fortune 'tis come to passe, there have fallen out divers traverses of Warre, since the *inacting* of those *graffi*, upon the *Olive*, *the Vine*, *and the Oke*; which yet continueth, and is daily exasperated 'twixt the *Olive* and *Vine*, who though at first they crossed one anothers designes, by sending auxiliary forces in collaterall wayes, they doe now directly and in good earnest, *clash their branches one against another*.

For the justnesse of their quarrell, I will not undertake here to debate it, ; nor determine whether a just feare without any active Invasion or offence, bee sufficient grounds to *Ampelona* for a Warre, and whether it may deserve the name of a defensive. I have read that the true cause of the *Peloponesian* Warre (though they were blanch'd with other specious colours) was the over-growing greatnesse of *Athens*, which did as it were impose upon the *Lacedemonians* a necessity of Armes; Preventive Wars have been practised by the best policied States, they *rid the Forrest* oftentimes of *superfluous plants*; and are as a purge for the body politick. And in all ages it hath been held a main part of providence, to have an eye,

That their confining neighbours, should neither by too near an approach, or encrease of territory, or enfeebling of confederates, nor by ingrossing of Trade, or stopping of passage, receive any addition of strength. And in point of wealth to beare up still in equall propertion upon the enhancement of the rates of Coyne, excrescence of demeans, or imposition of tolls; This makes the *Vine* so *Salt* his subject, and the *Olive* pepper his so much.

The lawfulnesse of War in the generall was never question'd, so it have a Soveraigne head, *not otherwise. For the Almighty is the God of Hosts and armes, as well as*

of

of peace; and warres well grounded, are nought else but sutes of appeale to the Consistory of Heaven, when there is no superiour on earth to determine the cause. And besides the lawtulnesse hereof, there seemes to be a kinde of inevitablenesse and necessity in it; *Some Philosophers were of opinion, that the world doth subsist by a perpetuat strife in some part or other, I goe not above the concave of the Moone, where the celestiall bodies, though in relation to us (poore mortalls) they seeme too strange, and have their contrary motions, eclipses, & oppositions; yet amongst themselves they are in a most regular, and constant sweet course of Concord; But for the elementary World, all things are in a kinde of restlesse conflict. The Elements themselves, which are the primitive ingredients of all bodies, are in perpetuall combate, they still encroach one upon another, and labour to repell each other; but amongst them first, the fire is most vigorous and ravenous, the earth hath frequent fits of the Palsie, the Sea is never still the aire is agitated with winds, and new Monsters and Meteorologicall impressions are hourely engendred. So in humane bodies composed of this stuffe, there is an incessant warfare amongst the humours for predominancie; and while this naturall war lasteth, the earth cannot be without civill and politicall prelations, the minde following most commonly the temper of the body.*

But a mad Tenet it was of the *Candian* (that Divine and soaring Philosopher) *that peace is but a naked and empty name, a kind of* Chymera, *and that every state expects but its advantage to set upon the skirts of the other, whence he concludes, that there is alwayes a kind of fermentation of war, and no kind of reall love and league between Princes, but only an impuissance or inconveniency to doe hurt.*

An age there was, and 'twas the last, when *Druina, Ampelona,* and *Elaiana* were so circumspect, and Eagle-eyed, that scarce an Acre of ground could be gotten by either

either of the three, but the other two would be sure to doe their best to set the scales even againe. And the like diligence hath been practised in divers other Regions, and it seems now by *Ampelona*; by reason of the late new acquests the *Olive*, and his race in *Rhenusium* have made; which inducetb her to stick more close then ever to *Itelia*, as also to the *Bumelians*, who else I believe had gone near to have quite disbanded long before now.

The Princely *Sycomore* which stood as a *screen* 'twixt *Ampelona* and *Rhenusium* hath smarted for this, being fallen just under the same fatall predicament, as *Alta-pinus*, both exulating from their owne patrimoniall Territories.

But a hard case it seems to be, that the Princely *spray* which was of the self same *ancient stocke* with the *Sycomore*, being *branches* of the same *Tree*, should in the *verdant'st* season of her virginity, be coupled according to the true rites of sacred law, with *Ampelona's* apparant heire, and then, poore Lady, he abandoned without the least imaginary thought of hers;

And more strange it seemes to the world, that *Ampelona*, specially that now her prime Minister of State is of a holy function, should goe about to preferre a particular temporary custome of hers, *viz.* that her Heire apparent should not any wayes dispose of himselfe to marriage, without the privity and consent of the State, to the prejudice and flat breach of the eternall law of the Almighty: And so to attempt the nullifying of that act, and loosening of that knot which by divine Ordinance should be indissoluble; and so make a kind of *medlar* of that Princely *Sycomore*, she being every way superiour to his first Consort.

It is true, policy is warrantable, yet but as a handmaid to divinity; and absurd it is to make the Mistresse stoop and give place to the servant; Policy is like the

Apo-

Apocrypha, which is allowed to be digested into one volume and read with the sacred Text, but when it thwarts any thing that is Canonicall, away with it.

The ravishing of the *Sycomore's* Country, happened in an unlucky time for young *Altapinus*; for, I believe, it rendred the Treaty for a restitution of *Baccharia* more knotty and difficult; Insomuch, that some thinke they must be put in Counter-scales hereafter, *and move both upon one hinge.*

A much famed statist Elaiana had halfe an age since, was us'd to say, that if *Ampelona* had three things favourable, she were eternall; viz. *Petropolis, the Sea and Counsell.*

Touching the first, *Melissanus* who now swayes the great *Arch-Flaminship*, is mightily devoted to her, having been so long rooted in her, that it seems he naturally affects her soyl and plants.

And oftentimes we find that nature her selfe yeelds to custome, that great Giant, who is so prevalent, that oftentimes we shape the discourse of reason and course of nature to the inbred notions and preconceptions it hath imprinted in our minds, besides habituall frequency of conversation is one of the greatest loadstones of love.

For the *Sea, Itelia* serves her for her Docke and Arsenall, nor was she ever so improv'd and potent that way; And I wish *Itelia* may never have cause to rue the time she did it.

For *Counsell* she hath lighted upon an *instrument of a marvellous contriving and sedulous spirit as solid as he is subtile, which is rare under that Clime; insomuch, that some have term'd him the prodigie of prudence, others have soar'd higher, and call'd him the grand Genius, and tutelar Angell of* Ampelona, *others flie it higher, and call him the supreme intelligence, the spirit that moves the heavens and starres, the Phœnix of the earth, and such like superlatives, and Hyperbole's.*

He

He is so strongly *rooted* in the opinion of the Royall *Vine*, that he post-poseth *filiall*, and *fraternall love*, to his favour towards him.

Some give other Characters of him, and call him the *Incendiary of Ampelona, that his minde is of the colour of his habit, sanguine*: That hee is indued with the same spirit, that sometimes a famous *Arch-Flamin* in *Elaiana* was, who sayd, *that Gunpowder in the field gave as sweet a perfume, as incense at the altar.*

This makes him keepe such a stirre with Drum and Trumpet up and downe in many places; yet though that humour sutes with the colour of his *coat*, it doth not I am sure with his calling. Nor because he hath got a *peculiar title* to distinguish him from others, should he be so farre elated with that *Eminencie*, as to expect priority of place of such high Ministers, who immediately represent Soveraigne and independent Majesty; and if he be *stout* in this point, he must give them leave to be *stately*.

But for his intermedling with Arms, he is the more excusable, because many others of his Coat in these times, are not onely martiall Directours, but Commanders and Actours in open field, making *Tents* their *Temples*, and singing *Te Deum* with the noise of the Canon, so that those Warres which are now in motion, may be called *The holy Wares*, being directed and managed most by such Ministers.

And here I will insert a late passage of a great *provinciall Governour, and the eldest Martialist of Ampelona*, who comming to visit a great *Arch Flamin*, that is now a Navall Generall, *He sent to desire him to have a little patience, for he was dispatching some Captaines and other Officers, who were to goe presently to sea upon a designe of consequence*. The provinciall Governour staying not, the *Arch-flamin* went the next day to excuse himselfe to him. The *Veteran* Governour hearing he

he was there, sent *to desire him to stay a little, for he was newly entred into a piece of* Saint *Austine*, de Civitate Dei, *and as soone as he had read it over, he would attend his Reverence.*

But to give *Ramundas* this prime Minister of State in *Ampelona* (for that's his title) his due, (and I honour him the more, because the first great act he did when he came to the Helm, was the alliance with *Druina.*) The Royall *Vine* hath done notable feats by the strength of his Counsell.

He hath debell'd the *Eusebians*, who formerly stood upon the strength of their owne guard, having sundry maritime and inland Forts, and places of fastnesse for their security, but they are brought to subsist now meerly by his mercy, having no other assurance for their safety, but his pleasure.

And it seems he easily dispenseth with himself to performe what his two immediate predecessours were bound by sacred tye, and article to observe. For he hath declar'd long since,

That what the one did, hee did it out of feare; what the uther, his great Sire did, hee did it out of love (though he had his eares often stopp'd with Cotton at their Petitions) but for his part, he neither lov'd them, nor fear'd them.

And it must be granted, this was one of the greatest weaknesses *Ampelona* had for forreigne Princes & some of her own Grandees, serv'd themselves of the *Eusebians* as of matches to set her on fire within doors at pleasure.

The ancient *Elmes* that lifted up their heads so high in their governments, which some held as confidently as if it had bin their inheritance, and so lessened the opinion of the vassall to the Soveraign, he hath remov'd and plac'd therein *inferiour Trees*, not of so ancient a *stocke*, whereof some are trienniall, others during pleasure.

He

He hath marvellously enhanced the revenues, and perquisits of the Crowne, to many millions more then it was, though with a pittifull excoriation of the poorer sort, so that from 14 they are mounted to 20 millions in the last estimate that was made.

He hath clammer'd over the huge neighbouring hills, making his way by the swords point, and setled one of his own vassals, though opposed by the *Cedar* and *Olive*, to be one of the Soveraigne Princes of *Bombycina*, and in the passage seized upon the territories of the Princely *Pine*, who made halfe resistance, but having effected his purpose, he freely surrendered it, yet reserving still to himself a *key to enter Bombycina* at pleasure.

Hee hath disturbed the passage *Elaiana* had got through the *vale*, from *Bombycina* to *Rhenusium*.

He hath so scourged the *Sycomore*, who had offended him, that he hath sent him to wander up and downe for another soyle to *plant* himself in.

He hath regain'd, though with infinite toyl and treasure those *Islands Elaiana* had a while *rooted* her self in near *Bombycina*.

And lastly, to bring you nearer home, he gave the *Olive* many smart *knocks* when he thought to have *planted* himself in the *Confines* of his Countrey, which proved too hot a soyle for the *Elaianians*, which made one of them to leave *behind* this motto upon the walls of a forsaken Fort,

O Ampelonians, if we had been such as the world takes us to be, and you such as you have been wont to be; our deed had been yours, and yours ours.

These high feats the *Vine* hath done since he was *propt* by this *Genius*; And behold lately a mighty blessing dropped downe from heaven upon him, and all *Ampelona*, viz. a rare masculine *branch* sprung out of him, and the lovely *Olive* his *Royall* mate, after twenty three years *inoculation*, which hath transformed all the

the world to wonder. So that *Ampelonas* great Queen may answer her teeming neighbours, as the Lyoneſſe did the Fox, who reproaching her of ſterility and ſuch ſlowneſſe in breeding, ſayd, 'tis true, I breed ſlowly, but what I bring forth is a Lyon; the application is obvious: And I hope the Lyon of the Tribe of *Judah* will be graciouſly pleaſed to make this inexpected Regall late offspring a Prince of peace, that his birth may quaſh all farre fetched reaches of ambitious policy, and put Chriſtendome in a new mould of peace, leaſt beſides thoſe parts wherein ſhe is already ſtucke, ſhe feele in other of her members, the *prickles* of that hugh *Bramble*, who hath it for the prime part of his Letany,

That inteſtine warres be ſtill fomented 'twixt Chriſtian Princes; And good reaſon he hath to pray ſo, *for the greateſt armes he ever uſed againſt them were their own diviſions.*

Nor is *Druinas* Monarch deſtitute of prudent and ſtrenuous Counſell, though he need it not ſo much, for he can ſee better without ſpectacles; Nor is his favour like that of the *Vine*, and *Olive's* ingroſſed all by one, but every one of his prime independent Miniſters is his Favourite within the bounds of his owne Office; He hath an intelligence to every ſphere, amongſt whom he deſuſeth his beames, according as they ſhall move in a regular motion every one in his owne Orbe, and ſtand ſubordinate to him their *primus Moter*; *And indeed, as the ſyſteme and ſymphony of muſick is not made out of two, but diverſity of ſtrings and notes, ſo politicall harmony conſiſts in the correſpondence of the greateſt Miniſters, and their unanimous reſolution after ſome conflict of opinions, for as fire breakes out of flint by concuſſion, wiſedome and truth iſſueth out of the agitation of arument.*

Thamiſond never flouriſhed more with *building* and *illion*, and bravery of all things, Her great Sanctuary,

the

the greatest, take all dimensions together, of any in the *European* world, which by the iron teeth of time and injury of the Meteors had so mouldred away, that shee was upon point of being reduced to her first principles, a confused *Chaos* of stone and rubbish, is like to looke as youthful as ever she did; *When the Eagle built his nest, every bird brought in a feather. And certainly a good spirit cannot dwell in him, who grumbles to send a stone towards the bearing up of the House of the Almighty.*

Nor doth *Thamisond* encrease this way by Houses, Palaces, or Streets onely, but she hath a whole *new Towne* rear'd up lately to enlarge her skirts; And whereas before her walls were of light combustible matter, they are now of a new solid structure and stuffe.

Though some would think, *that in regard she draws on in this kind so much to the West, she is towards her declining times; and they* ground this augury upon the height of bravery and profuseneſſe she is come to, which commonly bring with them luxury and softnesse, and *they have bin always observed to be symptomes of a waining State.*

For navall strength, since *Druina* sate in *Thetis* lap, and had her white cliffs washed with her waves, she was never so well appointed. Not long since, the world thought she had been fallen to so low an ebbe, that she was not able to set out a Fleet Royall to Sea, which made some so insult over her, that they questioned her Soveraigntie, yea in her own waves. But lately she hath appeared like her selfe, and put them all to silence, unbeguiling the world of this erroneous opinion.

The late *moving Castle* she hath built, hath already purchased such renowne, that it is confessed by all her neighbours, there never floated the like upon salt water.

She hath restored a *Forraigne Emperour* to his right. *And it is the duty of Soveraigne Princes, to see wrongs vindicated, and right take place, though amongst Barbarians.*

rians being sought unto. And besides the glory of that action, there is a speciall benefit accrues thereby to *Druina:* for that nest of base ravenous birds which so much impeached her commerce is pulled downe, and many of her owne *plants,* who languished in that hot scorching soyle in most miserable slavery, brought home.

They cannot therefore have their hearts well planted in them, who repine at such Contributions which the Sages of the Law have once avouched legall, since they daily see such necessary and glorious effects therof;

And the (legall) leavies the Soveraign raises of the Subject, are as vapors which the Sun exhales up into the middle Region (the wombe of the Meteors) which fall downe afterwards in sweet silver showers to fructifie the earth.

The golden chaine of policy hath been alwayes held to be, That the defence of a Kingdome is the *office of the Prince, the honour of the Peers, the service of the Souldier, and the charge of the subjects for,* Qui sentit commodum, sentire debit & onus.

Adde herunto, that *allegiance is an act of reciprocration, as it binds the King to protect, so it ties the subject to contribute, & by this correspondence there is a* quid pro quo.

But as in Druina, *so in all other Forrests, it is usuall for the* Poplars *to clash their branches, and still make a noise at the present times and solecismes in government, though they know neither the disease, nor the remedy: They think to discerne the least mote in the Body politicke, building certaine phantasticke formes of ruling, and soothing their shallow imaginations, that they could set the State in such frames, the particular application whereof would prove absurd and grosse impertinencies.*

Touching *eminent* or *iminent* danger, though there be some *Arcana imperii* in every State, which the Soveraigne and his Sages should onely know, and not disperse amongst the vulgar; It was apparently visible, how the fairest *flower* of *Druinas* Diademe, the Dominion

minion of the Seas was aimed at, and like to be pluckt off, was it not high time for her then to rig her Veſſels, and put her ſelfe upon an extraordinary guard?

Moreover, they are farre wide who think *Druina* can joyne ſecurity and peace together, as long as the *Olive* with the *Cedar* and *Vine* are up in actuall Arms by Sea and land hard before her, for a peace may be clapp'd up between them with that ſuddenneſſe, that ſome of thoſe forces which are now in motion, may inexpectedly fall upon her skirts. Touching *Ampelona* ſome have been over-heard to ſay, That the late invaſion upon her Iſlands for reliefe of *Petrina*, ſticks ſtill in her ſtomack but halfe digeſted, thinking ſhe hath not repaired her honour to the height, nor taken equall revenge according to the rules of retaliation, by that ſucceſſefull repulſe onely.

And for *Elaiana* ſome hold (though I doe not) ſhe never yet made hearty peace with any *Euſebian* Prince, and the peace ſhe makes, proceeds either from *diſability* or *unſeaſonableneſſe* to hurt. And ſince he holds the *Canons* of the laſt great *Councell* (whether it was ſaid *the Holy-Ghoſt was uſed to be ſent in cloak-bags from Petropolis*) in ſo much reverence and authority as the ſacred Oracles themſelves, which were immediately inſpired from heaven, of which Canons one was, that *Hæreticis* (meaning the *Euſebians*) *non eſt tenenda fides*; ſince I ſay that *Elaiana* ſtands ſo readily appointed and ſo near, it would very ill become the policy of *Druina*, to let her Veſſels lye rotting upon the Carine, and not be ready upon a preventive guard, leſt ſhe re-incurre that aſperſion which in former ages ſtuck fouly to her, *which was to be wiſe*, à poſteriori, *after the blow was given*, what *Hannibal is* Ante portas.

And now that all the neighbouring Forreſts, which had beene formerly *ſhaken* and *riven* with the thunder bolts of war, did admire and envie the ſweet peace and ſerenity

serenity of *Druina*, her Royall *Oke* being only

——*Mediis tranquillus in undis*;

Behold an unhappy *myste* did rise in the North in *Cardenia*, (and *Cardenia is knowne to be much subject to myst.*) Some say *Cardenia* hath the same quarrell to her *Soveraigne*, that she hath to the *Sunne*, for dwelling too farre distant from them: but it was discovered that this cloud was engendred of the exhalations of divers discontented spirits, specially some of the great Ones, who did suscitate the inferiour sort of *Flamins* that depended upon them for their subsistence, to vent seditious Doctrine against the *Hierarchy*, and chiefest governours in holy things, fearing that by a post liminious way something should be re-annexed both to Church & Crown, which had alwayes been possess'd of them time out of mind.

These obstreperous Sermocinators (who in *Cardenia* sway as much, if not more upon the conscience, than the *Loyolists* else where do) make easie impression upon the minds of the vulgar, especially the Females, who first broke out into acts of violence, *so that it may bee said, this sedition came in, as sin did first into the world, by the Female sex*, who relying upon the immunity of their kind, did many unbefitting and strange barbarismes, little tending to the honour of *Cardenia*: And with these the meaner sort of mechanicks concurred, and at last the *tallest Elms* appeared, so that the whole *Forrest* was in a fearfull combustion, and the Bels every where rang backward, the *Regalia* seiz'd upon, and government thrust quite off the hinges.

A strange *league* is made without consent of Royall Majestie, point blanck against the laws of *Cardenia*, and nothing will serve their turne, but the utter extinguishing of the greatest Luminaries of the Church, and the abjuration of whatsoever the late Royall *Oke* (who they glory to have bin the most *Religious* and *learned'st*

Prince that ever wore Diademe) had done in point of Eccleſiaſticall government. The meaner ſort of the diſpenſers of ſacred Oracles, who (of all other) were the greateſt monſters of ingratitude to their Soveraigne (who had found out a way not long before to augment and aſcertain their ſtipends, and free them from that ſervile kind of clientele they ſtood in to the ſeculars) in lieu of pious documents and wholſome doctrines, tamper chiefly with matters of State; and out of a fanatick zeale, miniſter more fuell to increaſe the flames; they cried out, *That the ready way to return to* Petropolis, *was to paſſe by* Druina; *that her forme of Publicke Prayer (though they acknowledged the firſt Compilers thereof to be glorious Martyrs) was meere Idolatrie.*

This little tended to the honour of *Cardenia*, for all her Neighbours cryed out againſt her, that ſhe ſhould caſt ſuch a brand upon the *Euſtbean Religion*, as to loſe all reſpects of *paſſive obedience*, if need had been (*for Subjects ſhould be W. Lowes, and not Oxes*) and to ſtand in open defiance and arms againſt their naturall Liege Lord: and where people run together and joyne in arms (be it for defence or offence) without a Soveraign head, I know what *terme* it deſerves all the world over. The Sages of *Druina* conſult how to quench theſe flames. Some were of opinion, that all the while they broke not out into incurſions by Land, or depredations at Sea, nor took in forreign force, nor did any extern act of violence; it was not diſhonourable for *Druina* to looke on a while, yet pinch them in commerce every way, and to be ſure to keep them at the ſtayes end. *Lombycina* hath a ſaying, That *the Prince who upon every commotion of the Subject, runneth preſently into open war, is like him who ſets his own houſe a fire to roſt eggs.* Kings have many wayes to meet with their people, beſides *effuſion* of blood, and *profuſion* of Treaſure, they have long reaches.

Non

Non nostri longas Regibus esse manus?

Nor is Phlebotomy in the body politick as well as the naturall, prescrib'd for all diseases. Some of the wisest Emperours have gone to worke with mutinous subjects *by cunctation, as the Sunne did to take away the passengers cloak, nor as the russling wind, for Royall Majesty, like the Sunne, hath her rayes also, which dazeleth the eyes of disloyaltie, and glancing upon rebellion, makes it melt to nothing, like a* Gorgons *head, or a Beare rear'd up of snow.* But it hath been the fate of the best and potent'st Monarchs, to have water throwne sometimes into their Wine by tumultuous Subjects, witnesse that *Vine*, and the *Olive* hard by.

But I trust *Cardenia* will not be so ingratefull to *Druina*, as to receive *Plummes* from her so many years, and now to throw the *stones* at her.

The *Thistle* I hope will not offer to clash against the Soveraigne *Rose*, considering the multiplicity of advantages she hath by her.

And the *single Lion*, (though rampant) will be better advised, then set himselfe against *three*, considering how often he hath felt their *paws*: *A good instrument may* (*by some ill favour'd accident*) *be out of tune, but being put in again, the musick will be as good as ever*; *I hope* Cardenia *will prove so.*

And now will I put a period to this parley, this Jargon of *Trees*, for I can find them no further matter of discourse, unlesse I should make them to prophecye, and so out runne their *Epach.* Many more things could have been couched here (as a discerning Reader may well perceive) which I leave to future ages, and transmit to the Post-Nati, *when the time shall be enfranchized, and posteritie manumitted*: *For there be some Historicall truths, which are like to the Medlar, not ripe enough* (*to be written*) *till they be rotten*: Nor was this

ſhadow of *Trees* dark enough for them, it being my intention at firſt not to purſue or preſſe this *allegory* ſo far, as to inſlave my matter unto it, and ſo put it in a kind of *ſtocks*; but that I did obtain leave of my ſelf ſometimes by obvious and eaſie expreſſions to comply with the Readers capacity. Otherwiſe he might have thought it to have been ſome ſenſeleſſe phantaſtick Romanze, which might have brought him to that paſſe, that he could not have been able as he went along to have ſeen *Wood* for *Trees*. No, it will appear that I labour to bring him often into the *Plains*, and that I was very carefull to ſhun the *bogs*, for they are dangerous, and *there is no State without them*.

Wherfore I hope this *knotty ill twiſted* piece, will paſſe current without *exception*, *offence*, or *calumny*; and that my impartiall dealing will ſerve for a *pale* to *fence* out the goats from my *Forreſt*, though I muſt confeſſe there may ſome few criticiſmes or grains of brown ſalt, and ſmall daſhes of vineger be found here and there, to make the diſcourſe more ſapid; but this tartneſſe is farre from any *gall* or *venome*, wherewith the pages of ſome *Modern Authors* of our next tranſmarine *neighbours* do uſually ſwell, and are yet expoſed to vent by publick authority, though they write flat and plain without any diſguiſe at all. I preſume you have taſted no ſuch bitternes here, albeit I might have done it with more priviledge and good manners, writing under *types*. No, you ſhall find no *black* Satyrs range in my woods; if there be any, they are *white* harmleſſe ones, and drawing near to the nature of Fayries.

A Vote.

FOr Concluſion, my inceſſant vows and hearty oriſons to Heaven early and late ſhall be, *That the high Majeſtie who h is here meant by the* Oke, *may in vigour, and ſtrength of Conſtitution (if it be within the poſſibility of nature) attain unto the age of the* Oke, *which is obſerved to exceed all other terreſtriall creatures in longavity. May he be to his enemies as the* Oke *is to the* Olive, *which as the* Ar oliſts *obſerve, ſhrinks away to nothing, if he be but near the* roots *of the* Oke; *May* Honour *ſet up her* ſtand *in him, and* victory *her tent under his* branches; *May he be like that bleſſed* Tree planted *on th waters ſide (as he is already ſurrounded and ſtrengthened with waters) which brings forth her fruit in due ſeaſon, Whoſe* leaf *fadeth not, and proſpereth in all his undertakings.*

Long may his fruitfull Vine *infoliate and claſp about him with embracements of P incely love, that their ſouls may tranſmigrate into each other: Long may the Dew of Heaven diſtill upon them, to make them* bou g on *and* propagate *amongſt themſelves, untill they be encircled with a large* row *of young*

gems *and* cions *of their own royal* ſtock, *which to the fulneſſe of earthly contentment, they may ſee* ſhoot *up and* germinate, *and* ingrafted *alſo upon other Princely* ſcutcheons *and* ſhields, *and ſo grow* ripe *to ſucceed them here, when they ſhall be* tranſplanted *to the celeſtial Paradiſe, to become* true Jeruſalem Okes, *to* flouriſh *there for ever with the* Tree *of life, and behold him who trod the* Wine-preſſe, *and once ſuffered upon a* Tree, *to purchaſe for them, that ſhall be truely* ingrafted *into him here,* Palms *of* Victory, and immarceſſible Garlands *of* glory and triumph to all eternity.

So prayeth

The loyalleſt and lowlieſt

of their Majeſties Votaries

and Vaſſals,

JAMES HOWELL.



DODONÀS GROVE

DODONÀS GROVE

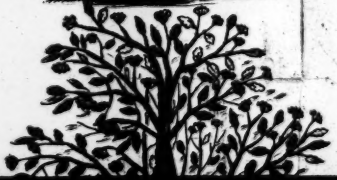








A PARLEY OF TREES





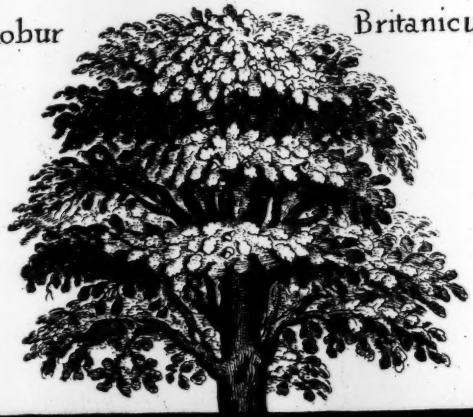


CONFEDERATTS

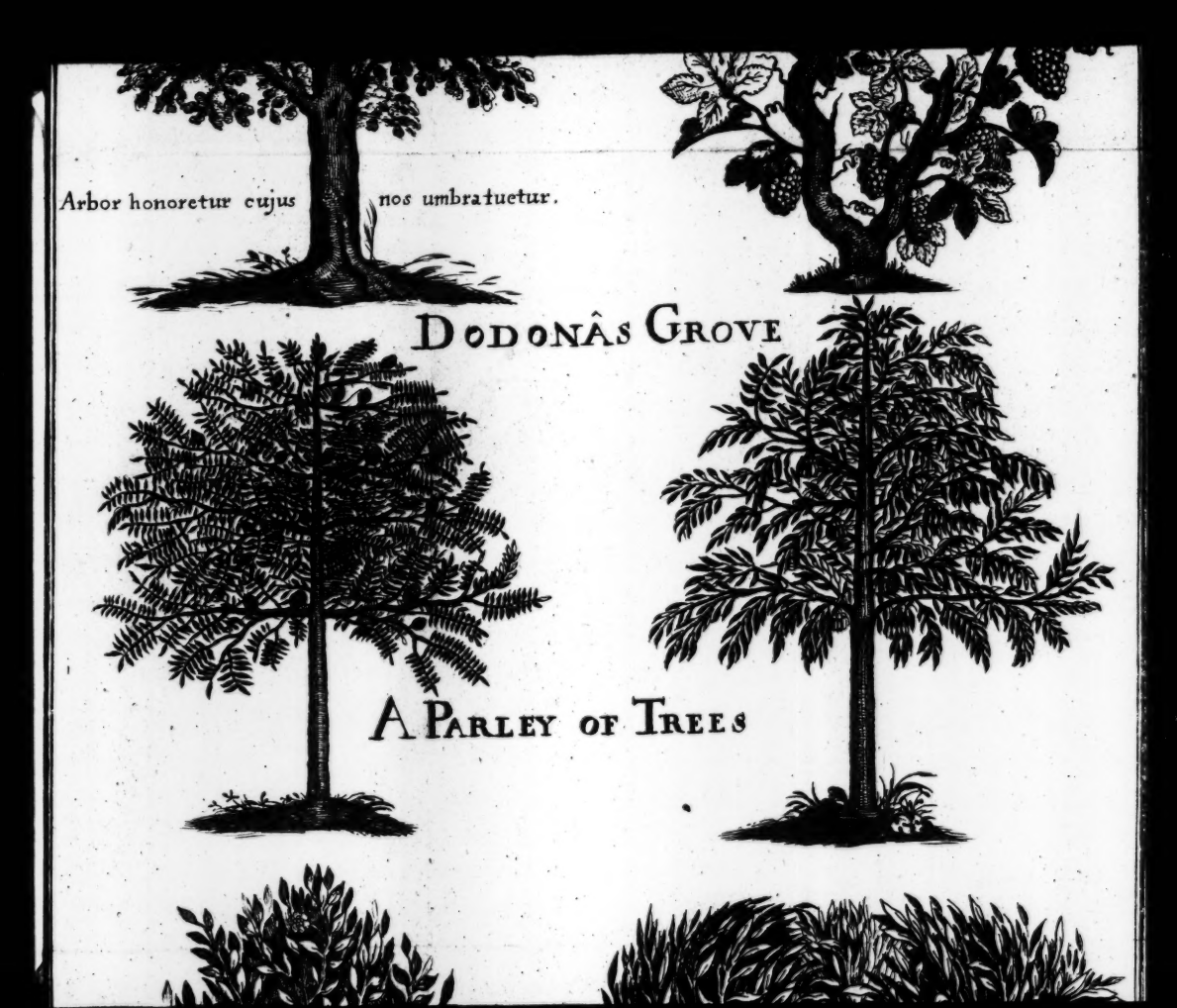


M. Merian Jun:

Robur Britanicum.






Arbor honoretur cujus nos umbratuetur.
DODONÂS GROVE
A PARLEY OF TREES



CONFEDERATTS



M Merian Iun.

B

W
t
t

ENGLAND'S TEARS,

FOR THE PRESENT *WARS*,

Which for the nature of the Quarrel, the quality of the Strength, the diverſity of Battels, Skirmiſhes, Encounters, and Sieges, (happened in ſo ſhort a compaſſe of time) cannot be parallel'd in any precedent Age.

Hei mihi, quam miſere rugit Leo, Lilia *languent!*
Heu, Lyra, *quam mœſtos pulſat Hiberna ſonos!*

Printed in the Yeer,

1645.

To my Imperiall Chamber, The City of *LONDON.*

Renowned Citie,

IF any *showers of adversity fall on me, some of the drops thereof must needs dash on thy streets. It is not a shower, but a furious storm that powres upon me now, accompanied with thunder and unusuall fulgurations. The fatall Cloud wherein this storm lay long engendring, though when it began to condense first, it appeared but as* big as a hand, *yet by degrees it hath spread to such a vast expansion, that it hath diffused it self through all my Regions, and obscured that fair face of Heaven, which was used to shine upon me. If it last long, 'tis impossible but we both should perish.* Peace may, but War must destroy. *I see poverty posting apace, and ready to knock at thy gates; That ghastly harbenger of death the* Pestilence *appears already within and without thy walls; And methinks I spie meagre-fac'd* Famine *making towards thee; nor can all thy elaborate circumvallations, and trenches, or any art of enginry, keep him out of the line of Communication, if this hold. Therefore my dear* Daughter, *think, O think upon some timely prevention, 'tis the counsell and request of*

Thy most afflicted Mother

ENGLAND,

ENGLANDS Tears.



O that my head did flow with waters! Oh, that mine eyes were limbecks, through which might distill drops and essences of blood! Oh, that I could melt away and dissolve al into teirs, more trackish then those Seas that surround me! Oh, that I could weep my self blinde, to prevent the seeing of those mountains of mischiefs that are like to fal down upon me! Oh, that I could rend the rocks that gird me about, and with my ejaculations tear and dissipate those black dismall clouds which hang over me! Oh, that I could cleave the ayr with my cries, that they might find passage up to Heaven, for that woull taking, that desperate case, that most deplorable condition I have plung'd my self into unawares, by this unnaturall self-destroying war, by this intricate odd kind of *Enigmaticall* war, wherein both Parties are so entangled (like a skein of ravell'd silk) that they know not how to unwinde and untwist themselves, but by violent and destructive wayes, by tearing my entrails, by exhausting my vitall spirits, by breaking my very heart strings to cure the malady! Oh, I am deadly sick, and as that famous Chancellour of *France* spoke of the civill Wars of his Country, That *France was sick of an unknown disease*: So if *Hippocrates* himself were living he could not be able to tell *the true* symptomes of mine, though he felt my pulse, and made inspection into my water never so exactly; only in the generall he may discover a strange kind of *infection* that hath seised upon the *affections* of my people: But for the disease it self, it will gravell him to judge of it: Nor can there be any prediction made of it, it is so sharp; which makes some tell me, that I cannot grow better, but by growing yet

worſe : That there is no way to ſtanch this Flux of blood, but by opening ſome of the maſter-veins,: that it is not enough for me to have drunk ſo deep of this cup of affliction, but I muſt ſwallow up the dregs alſo.

Oh, Paſſenger ſtop thy pace, and if there be any ſparkles of humane compaſſion glowing in thy boſome, ſtay a while and hear my plaints, and I know they will not onely ſtrike a reſentment, but a horrour into thee ; for they are of ſuch a nature, that they are able to penetrate a breſt of braſſe, to mollifie a heart hoop'd with Adamant, to wring tears out of a ſtatue of marble.

I that have been always accounted the *Queen of Iſles*, the *Darling of Nature*, and *Neptunes Minion* ; I that have been ſtyled by the Character of *the firſt Daughter of the Church*, that have converted eight ſeveral Nations; I that made the morning beams of Chriſtianity ſhine upon *Scotland*, upon *Ireland*, and a good part of *France* ; I that did irradiate *Denmark*, *Swethland*, and *Norway*, with the light thereof ; I that *brought* the *Saxons*, with other *Germans high* and *lowe*, from *Paganiſm*, to the knowledge of the Goſpel ; I that had the firſt *Chriſtian* King that ever was *(Lucius)* and the firſt *reformed* King (the eighth *Henry*) to reign over me ; *I out of whoſe* bowels ſprung the firſt Chriſtian Emperour that ever was, *Conſtantine* : I that had *five ſeveral* Kings, *viz. John* King of *France*, *David* King of *Scotland*, *Peter* King of *Boheme*, and *two Iriſh* Kings my Captives in leſſe then one yeer : I under whoſe banner that great Emperour *Maximilian* took it an honour to ſerve in perſon, and receive pay from me, and quarter his Arms with mine : I that had the Lion rampant of *Scotland* lately added to fill up my Scutcheon, and had reduced *Ireland*, after ſo many intermiſſive Wars, to ſuch a perfect paſſe of obedience : I that to the wondermen: and envy of all the World, preſerved my Dominions free, when all my neighbour

Countreys

Countreys were a fire; I that did ſo wonderfully flouriſh and improve in commerce, domeſtic and forrein, by Land and Sea; I that did ſo abound with bullion, with buildings, with all ſort of bravery that heart could wiſh; in ſum, I that did live in that heighth of happineſſe, in that affluence of all earthly felicity, that ſome thought I had yet remaining ſome ingots of that *gold* whereof the firſt age was made. Behold I am now become the object of *pity* to ſome, of *ſcorn* to others, of *laughter* to all people; my children abroad are driven to diſavow me for fear of being jeer'd, they dare not own me for their Mother, neither upon the *Rialto* of *Venice*, the *Berl* of *Auſpurg*, the *New bridge* of *Paris*, the *Cambios* of *Spain*, or upon the *Quays* of *Holland*, for fear of being baffled. Methinks I ſee my next neighbour *France*, (thorow whoſe bowels my gray-gooſe wing flew ſo oft) making mouthes at me, and ſaying, That whereas *ſhe* was wont to be the chief Theater where fortune us'd to play her pranks, ſhe hath now removed her ſtage hither; *ſhe* laughs at me, that I ſhould let the common people (and now lately the females) know their ſtreng h ſo much.

Methinks I ſee the *Spaniard* ſtanding at a gaze, and croſſing himſelf to ſee me *ſo fooliſh*, as to execute the deſignes of my enemies upon my ſelf. The *Italian* admires to ſee a people argue themſelves thus into arms, and to be ſo active in their own ruine. The *Germane* drinks carowſes, that he hath now a co-partner in his miſeries. The *Swede* rejoyces in a manner to ſee me bring in a forrein Nation to be my Champion. The *Netherlander* ſtrikes his hand upon his breſt, and proteſts, that he wiſheth me as well as once the Duke of *Burgundy* did wiſh *France*, when he ſwore, *He loved* France *ſo well, that for one King he wiſh'd ſhe had twenty.*

Methinks I ſee the *Turk* nodding with his Turbant,

and telling me that I should thank Heaven for that distance which is betwixt us, else he would swallow me all up at one morsell; onely the *Hollander* my bosome friend seems to resent my hard condition; yet he thinks it no ill-favoured sight to see his shops and lombards every where full of my plundred goods; to finde my trade cast into his hands, and that he can undersell me in my own native commodities; to see my gold brought over in such heaps, by those that flie from me with all they have for their security. In fine, me thinks I hear my neighbours about me barganing for my skin, while like an unruly horse, I run headlong to dash out my own brains.

O cursed jealousie, the source of all my sorrows, the ground *of al my* inexpressible miseries! is it not enough for thee *to creep in* 'twixt the husband and the wife, 'twixt the *lemmon and his mate*, 'twixt *parents and children*, 'twixt *kindred and friends?* Hast thou not scope enough to sway in *private families*, in staple Societies, and Corporations, in *Common Counsels*: but thou must get in 'twixt *King and Parliament*, 'twixt the head and members ('twixt the *Members* amongst themselves?) but thou must divide Prince and people, the *Soveraign* and the Subject? Avant, avant, thou hollow eyed *Snake-haird* monster, hence away into the abysse below, *into the bottomlesse gulph*, thy proper mansion; sit there in *the chair*, and preside ore the counsels of hell, amongst the *Cacodæmons*, and never ascend again to turn my high *Law-making Court* into a *Counsell of War*, to turn my best antidote into *poyson*, and throw so many *Scruples* into that *Soveraign* physick which was used to cure me of all distempers.

But when I well consider the constitution of this elementary world, when I finde man to be part of it, when I think on those light and changeable ingredients that go to his composition, I conclude, that men will

will be men while there is a world, and as long as the Moon hath an influxious power to make impressions upon their humours, they will be ever greedy & covetous of novelties and mutation; the common people will be still common people, they will sometime or other shew what they are, and vent their instable passions. And when I consider further the distractions, the tossings, turmoylings, & tumblings of other Regions round about me, as well as mine own, I conclude also, that Kingdoms, and States, and Cities, and all bodies politick, are as subject to convulsions, to calentures, and consumptions, as well as the frail bodies of men, and must have an evacuation for their corupt humors, they must be phlebotomiz'd. I have often felt this kind of phlebotomy I have had also shrewd purges and pils given me, which did not only work upon my superfluous humours, but wasted sometimes my very vitall spirits; yet had Electuaries and *Cordials* given me afterwards. Insomuch, that this present tragedy is but *vetus fabula, novi Histriones*, it is but an old play represented by new actors, I have often had the like. Therefore let no man wonder at these traverses and humour of change in me. I remember there was as much wondring at the demolishing of my 600 and odd *Monasteries, Nunneries*, and *Abbeys*, for being held to be *Hives of drones*, as there is now at the pulling down of my *Cresses, Organs*, and *Windows*. There was as much wondring when the *Pope* fell *here, as now that the Prelates* are like to fall. The world wondred as much when the *Masse* was disliked, as men wonder now the Liturgy should be distasted. And God grant that people do not take at last a surfet of that most divine Ordinance of *Preaching*, for no violent thing lasts long. And though there should be no satiety in holy things, yet such is the depraved condition of man, he is naturally such a changling, that the over frequency and

commonneſſe of any thing, be it never ſo good, breeds in tract of time a kinde of contempt in him, it breeds a fulneſſe and nauſeouſneſſe in him.

The firſt reformation of my Church began at Court, and ſo was the more feaſable, and it was brought to paſſe without a War: The ſcene is now otherwiſe, it is far more ſanguinary and fuller of actors; never had a Tragedy *acts* of more variety in ſo ſhort a time; there was never ſuch a confuſed *myſterious* civil War as this; there was never ſo many bodies of ſtrength on Sea or ſhore, never ſuch choice Arms and Artillery, never ſuch a numerous Cavalry on both ſides, never a greater eagerneſſe and confidence, never ſuch an amphibolous quarrel, both parties declaring themſelves for the King, and making uſe of his name in all their Remonſtrances to juſtifie their actions. The affections and underſtandings of the people were never ſo confounded and puzled, not knowing where to acquieſce, by reaſon of ſuch counter-commands. One ſide cals the reſiſting of Royal commands *loyalty*; the other terms *loyalty* the oppoſing of Parliamentary Orders and Ordinances. Both parties would have Peace, the one would have it with *Honour*, the other with *Truth*, (and God forbid but both ſhould go together) but, *Interea ringor Ego*, in the mean time I ſuffer by both, the one taking away what the other leaves; inſomuch, that whoſoever will be curious to read the future ſtory of this intricate War (if it be poſſible to compile a ſtory of it) he will finde himſelf much ſtagger'd, and put to a kinde of riddle; for touching the intricacy of it, touching the ſtrange nature, or rather the unnaturalneſſe of it, it cannot be parallel'd by any precedent example: for in my Chronicles I am ſure no age can match it, as I will make it briefly appear by comparing it with all the Wars that ever embroyl'd me, which I finde to be of three ſorts, either by the *invaſion* of forreigners, the *Inſurrection* of

of my Commons, or by the confederacy of my Peers and Princes of my blood.

I will not rake the ashes of Antiquity so far as to speak of that deluge of blood I spilt before I would take the *Romane* Legions for my Garisons: I am loth to set down how the *Saxons* used me, and how the *Danes* used *Them*, nor now I had one whole brave race of people (the *Picts* I mean) quite extinguished in me: I will begin with the *Norman* expeditions; and indeed to make searches of matters before, is but to grope in the dark; but I have authentick Annals and Records for things since. The *Norman* came in with the slaughter of neer upon sixty eight thousand combatants upon the place; a *Battel* so memorable, that the very ground which sucked in the blood retains the *name* of it to this day. The *Dane* not long after strook in to recover his right, with the sacking of my second great City of *York*, and the firing of her, with the slaughter of 3000 of my children in one afternoon, yet he was sent away without his errand. In the reign of *Rufus* I was made of his colour, *red* with blood both by the *Welsh* and the *Scot*, who lost his King *Malcome* in the battel of *Alnwick*. All my eight *Henries* were infested with some civil broyls, except my *fifth Henry*, the greatest of them, who had work enough cut him out in *France*; and he plied his work so well, that he put that Crown upon his Sons head. All my *Edwards* also had some *intestine* insurrection or other: indeed two of my three *Richards* had always quietnes at home, though the *first* did go the furthest off from me, and was longest absent of any: And the *third*, though he came in by blood, yet the short time of his triennial reign he was without any, and prov'd one of my best Lawgivers; yet his life end d in blood. Touching my *second Richard*, and *second Edward*, there were never any of my Kings came to a more Tragick end; and the greatest stains in

my

my ſtory were the violent deaths they ſuffered by the hands of their own (*Regicide*) Subjects. The *two ſiſter Queens* that ſwayed my Scepter, had alſo ſome domeſtick commotions; and now my CHARLES hath them to the height, in ſo much, that of *thoſe five and twenty Monarchs* who have worn *my diadems ſince the Norman entered*, there was only four, *viz.* The forementioned *Henry* and *Richards*, with King JAMES, ſcaped free from all inteſtine broyls! Oh, how it torments my ſoul to remember how my *Barons* did tear my bowels! What an Ocean of bloud the two *Roſes* coſt me, before they were conjoyned! for during the time that was a Monſter with two heads (made ſo by their diviſion) I mean during the time that I had two Kings at once, *Edward the 4, and Henry the 6*, within me, in five yeers ſpace I had *twelve* Battails fought within my entrails, & I loſt neer upon eighty Princes of the Royal Stem, and parted with more of my ſpirits then there were ſpent in wining of *France*. The world knows how free and prodigal I have been of my bloud abroad in divers places, I watered the *Holy Land* with much of it; Againſt my Co-Iſlander the *Scot*, I had above twenty pitch'd Battails, *tooke* many, and *kill'd* ſom of their Kings in the Field; the *Flower de luces* coſt me dear before I brought them over upon my Sword; and the reduction of *Ireland*, from time to time to civility, and to an exact rule of allegiance, waſted my children in great numbers; I never grudg'd to venture my bloud this way, for I ever had glorious returns for it; and my Sons died in the bed of honour: but for them to glut themſelves with one anothers bloud; for them to lacerate and rip up (viper like) the Womb that brought them forth, to tear the Paps that gave them ſuck; can there be a greater pracle againſt nature, can there be a more execrable and horrid thing? If a ſtranger had uſed me thus, it would not have griev'd me half ſo much:

As

It is better to be ſtung with a nettle, then prick'd by a Roſe; I had rather ſuffer by an Enemy, then by my own naturall born off-ſpring. Thoſe former homewag'd wars, whereof there hapned above fourſcore ſince the *Norman* came in, were but as fires of Flax in compariſon of this horrid *combuſtion*, both in my Church and State. One may finde thoſe Wars Epitomiz'd in ſmall *volumnes*, but a whole library cannot contain this. They were but *ſcratches* being compar'd to theſe deep *wounds* which *Prince*, *Peer*, and *People*, have receiv'd by this; ſuch wounds, that it ſeems no gentle Catapla ſms can cure them, they muſt be lanc'd and cauteriz'd, and the huge ſcars they leave behinde them, would I fear make me appear deformed and ugly to all poſterity, ſo that I am half in deſpair to recover my former beauty ever again. The deep ſtains theſe Wars will leave behind, I fear all the water of the *Severn*, *Trent*, or *Thames*, cannot waſh away.

The twentieth Moon hath not yet run her courſe, ſince th two edged ſword of War hath rag'd and done many horrid executions within me, ſince that Helliſh invention of Powder hath thundred in every corner, ſince it darkned and tore my well-tempered air, ſince I have weltered in mine own bloud, and been made a kind of cock-pit, a Theater of death; And in ſo ſhort a circumvolution of time, I may confidently affirm, take buttails, re-encounters, ſieges and Skirmiſhes together, there never hapned ſo many in any Country; nor do I ſee any appearance, the more is my miſery, of any period to be put to theſe diſtractions; every day is ſpectator of ſom new Tragedie; and the relations that are hourly blaz'd abroad, ſ und ſometimes well on the one ſide, ſometimes on the other, like a peal of bells in windy weather (though oftentimes in the whole *volley* of News you ſhall hardly find one true *Report*) which makes me fear that all-diſpoſing Deity of heaven con-

tinueth the ſucceſſes of both parties in a kind of equality, to prolong my puniſhment. *Ita ferior, ut diu me ſentiam mori*, I am wounded with that dexterity, that the ſence and agonies of my ſufferings are like to be extended to the uttermoſt length of time and poſſibility of nature.

But, O Paſſenger, if thou art deſirous to know the cauſe of theſe fatal diſcompoſures, of this *inextricable* War, truely I muſt deal plainly, I cannot reſolve thee herein to any full ſatisfaction. Grievances there were, I muſt confeſſe, and ſome incongruities in my Civil Government (wherein ſome ſay the *Croſier*, ſome ſay the *Diſtaffe* was too buſie) but I little thought (God wot) that thoſe grievances required a redreſſe this way. Do'ſt thou ask me whether *Religion* was the cauſe? God forbid; That innocent and holy Matron had rather go clad in the ſnowy white robes of meekneſſe and longanimity, then in the purple mantle of blood; her practice hath been to overcome by a paſſive fortitude without re-action, and to triumph in the milk-white Ivory Charet of innocency and patience, not to be hurried away with the fiery wheels of War, *leſſe harms* not *leſſe arms*, as my next neighbour hath it, unleſſe in caſe of open and impendent danger, of invincible neceſſity, and viſible actual oppreſſion; and then the Arms ſhe uſeth moſt is the *Target* to ſhroud her ſelf under, and fence away the blowe; ſhe leaves all other weapons to the *Alcharon* to propagate and expand it ſelf. This gentle grave Lady, though the *Rubricks* of her *Service* be in *red* Characters, yet ſhe is no lover of *blood*; ſhe is an improver of *Peace*, and the ſole object of her Devotion is the God of Peace, in whoſe Higheſt Name, the name *Jehovah*, as the *Rabbies* obſerve, all the letters are *quieſcent*. The ſacred Comforter, which inſpires her Ambaſſadours, uſes to deſcend in form of a *Dove*, not in the likeneſſe of a devouring *Vulture*; and he

ſe that brings him down ſo, may be ſaid to ſin againſt the Holy Ghoſt; To beat Religion into the brains with a Pole-axe, is to make a *Moloch* of the *Meſſias*, to offer him victims of humane blood; Therefore I ſhould traduce and much wrong Religion, if I ſhould caſt this War upon her: Yet methinks I hear this holy diſtreſt Matron lament that ſhe is not alſo without her grievances; ſome of her chiefeſt Governours (for want of moderation) could not be content to walk upon the battlements of the Church, but they muſt put themſelves upon ſtilts, and thence mount up to the Turrets of civil Policy; ſome of her Preachers grew to be meer Paraſites, ſome to the *Court*, ſome to the *Countrey*; ſome would have nothing in their mouths but *Prerogative*, others nothing but *Priviledge*; ſome would give the Crown all, ſome nothing at all; ſome to feed zeal, would famiſh the underſtanding; others to feaſt the underſtanding and tickle the outward ear, (with Eſſaies and flouriſhes of Rhetoric) would quite ſtarve the ſoul of her true food, *&c.*

But the principal thing that I hear that Reverend Lady (that Queen of ſouls and key of Heaven) make her moan of, is, that that *Seamleſſe* garment of Unity and Love, which our Saviour left her for a legacy, ſhould be torn & rent into ſo many Sciſſures and Sects, *by thoſe that would make that Coat which ſhe wore in her infancy, to ſerve her in her riper yeers.* I hear her cry out at the monſtrous exorbitant liberty, that almoſt every capricious Mechanick takes to himſelf to ſhape and form what Religion he liſt: for the world is come now to that paſſe, that the *Tailour* and *Shoomaker* may *cut out* what Religion they pleaſe; The *Vintner* and *Tapſter* may *broach* what Religion they pleaſe; The *Druggiſt* and *Apothecary* may *mingle* her as they pleaſe; The *Haberdaſher* may put her upon what *block* he pleaſes; The *Armourour* and *Cutler* may *furbiſh* her as they pleaſe;

pleaſe; The *Dyer* may put what *colour*, the *Painter* may put what *face* upon her he pleaſe; The *Draper* and *Mercer* may *meaſure* her as they pleaſe; The *Weaver* may caſt her upon what *Loom* he pleaſe; The *Boatſwain* and *Mariner* may bring her to what *Dock* they pleaſe; The *Barber* may *trim* her as he pleaſe; The *Gardiner* may *lop* her as he pleaſe; The *Blackſmith* may *forge* what Religion he pleaſe, and ſo every *artizan* according to his profeſſion and fancy, may form her as he pleaſe. Methinks I hear that venerable Matron complain further, how her *Pulpits* in ſome places are become *Beacons*; How in lieu of lights, her Churches up and down are full of Firebrands; How every caprichio of the brain, is tearm'd tenderneſſe of conſcience, which well examined, is nothing but ſome frantick pharcy, or frenzie rather of ſome ſhallow brain'd *Zealiſt*; and whereas others have been us'd to run mad for exceſſe of knowledge, ſome of my Children grow mad now adays out of too much ignorance. It ſtands upon record in my ſtory, that when the *Norman* had taken firm footing within me, he did demoliſh many Churches and Chappels in *New Forreſt*, to make it fitter for his pleaſure and venery; but amongſt other judgements which fell upon this Sacriledge, one was, That *tame* fowl grew *wild*; I fear God Almighty is more angry with me now than then, and I am guilty of worſe crimes; For not my *Fowl* but my *Folk* and *People* are grown half wild in many places, they would not worry one another ſo in that Wloviſh bellnine manner elſe, they would not precipitate themſelvs elſe into ſuch a mixt mungrell War, a *War that paſſeth all underſtanding*; They would not cut their own throats, hang, drown, and do themſelves away in ſuch a deſperate ſort, which is now grown ſo common, that ſelf-murther is ſcarce accounted any news; which makes Strangers cry out, that I am all turn'd into a kind of

Great

Great *Bed'am* ; that *Barbary* is come into the midſt of me; that my children are grown ſo ſavage, ſo fleſh'd in bloud, and become ſo inhumane and obdurate, that with the ſame tenderneſſe of ſence they can ſee a man fall, as a horſe or ſome other brute Animal, they have ſo loſt all reverence to the image of their Creatour, which was uſed to be more valued in me, then amongſt any other Nations.

But I hope my King and great Counſell will take a courſe to bring them to their old *Engliſh* temper again, to cure me of this *vertigo*, and preſerve me from ruine; for ſuch is my deſperate caſe, That as there is more difficulty, ſo it would be a greater honour for them to prevent my deſtruction, & pull me out of this plunge, then to adde unto me a whole new Kingdome; for true wiſdom hath alwayes gloried as much in conſervation, as in conqueſt.

The *Romane*, though his ambition of conquering had no horizon, yet he uſed to triumph more (as multitudes of examples might be produced) at the compoſing of an inteſtine War, then for any new acqueſt, or forrain atchievement whatſoever; And though he was a great martiall man, and lovee fighting as well as any other, yet his maxime was, *That no Peace could be ſo bad, but it was preferable to the beſt war.* It ſeems the *Italian* his ſucceſſour retains the ſame Genius to this day, by the late peace (notwithſtanding the many knots that were in the thing) which he concluded: For although ſix abſolute Princes were intereſſed in the quarrell, and that they had all juſt pretences, and were heated and heightned in their deſignes, yet rather then they would dilaniate the entrails of their own mother (fair *Italy*) and expoſe her thereby to be raviſhed by *Tramontanes*, they met halfe way, and complyed with one another in a gallant kinde of freedom, though every one bore his ſhare in ſom inconvenience.

Oh

Oh, that my children would be moved by this so seasonable example of the *Italian*, who amongst other of his characters, is said to be *wise a priori*, before the blow is given. I desire my gracious Soveraign to think, that it was never held inglorious or derogatory for a King to be guided and steer his course by the compasse of his great Councel, and to make his understanding descend and condescend to their advice; nor was it ever held dishonourable for Subjects to yeeld and bow to their King, (to be *Willows*, not *Okes*) and if any mistake should happen, to take it upon themselves, rather then any should reflect upon their Soveraign. And if, in case of difference, he be willing to meet them half way, 'twere handsome they went three parts thereof to prevent him. Therefore I conjure them both in the name of the great Deity of Heaven (*who transolves Kingdoms, and tumbleth down Kings in his indignation*) that they would think of some speedy way to stop this issue of blood; for to deal plainly with them, I see far greater reason to *conclude* this War, then ever there was to *commence* it: Let them consider well they are but outward Church-Rites and Ceremonies they fight for, as the rigidst sort of Reformers confesse; the *Lutheran* (the first Reformist) hath many more conformable to the Church of *Rome*, which he hath continued these 120 yeers, yet is he as far from *Rome* as the first day he left her, and as free from danger of relapse into Popery, as *Amsterdam* her self; and must I, unhappy I, be lacerated and torn in pieces thus for shadows and ceremonies? I know there is a clashing 'twixt Prerogative and Priviledge, but I must put them in minde of the misfortune that befel the flock of sheep and the Bell-weather, whereof the first fed in a common, the later in an inclosure, and thinking to break into one anothers pasture (as *all creatures naturally desire change*) and being to passe over a narrow Bridge which

which ſerved them, they met in the middle and juſtled one another ſo long, till both fell into the ditch. And now that I have begun, I will warn them by another fable of the *Spaniſh Mule*, who having by accident gone out of the great rode, and carried her Rider thorow a by-path upon the top of a huge ſteepy rock, ſtopt upon a ſudden, and being not able to turn and go backward, by reaſon of the narrowneſſe of the path; nor forwad, in regard of a huge rocky precipice, ſhe gently put one foot behinde the other, and recoyled in that manner, until ſhe had found the great rode again.

I deſire my high Councel to conſider, that the Royal Prerogative is like the Sea, which as Navigatours obſerve, what it loſeth at one time, or in one place, gets always in ſome other: I deſire my dear King to conſider, that the Priviledge of Parliament, the Laws and Liberties of the Subject, is the firmeſt ſupport of his Crown, that his great Councel is the truſt glaſſe wherein He may diſcern His peoples love, and His own happineſſe: It were wiſedom that both did ſtrike ſayl in ſo dangerous a ſtorm, to avoid ſhipwrack. I am loth to ſay, what conſultations, what plots and machinations are fomenting and forging abroad againſt me, by that time I have enfeebled and waſted my ſelf, and loſt the flower of my beſt children in theſe woful broyls. Methinks I ſpie the *Jeſuite* ſitting in his cell, and laughing in his ſleeve at me, and crying out, The Devil part the Fray; for they do but execute my deſignes.

Oh, I feel a cold qualm come over my heart, that I faint, I can ſpeak no longer; yet I will ſtrain my ſelf to breathe out this one invocation, which ſhall be my concluſion.

Sweet Peace, moſt benigne and amiable Goddeſſe, how comes it to paſſe that thou haſt ſo abandoned Earth, and taking thy flight to Heaven, as once Aſtræa *did, doſt reject*

ject the sighs and Satrifices of poor mortals! Was the flaming Usher of Gods vengance, which appeared six and twenty yeers since in the Heavens, the Herauld that fetched thee away? For ever since poor Europe *hath been harassed, and pitifully rent up and down with Wars, and now I am become the last Scene. Gentle Peace, thou which goest alwayes attended on by plenty and pleasure, Thou which fillest the Husband-mans Barns, the Grasiers Folds, the Tradesmans Shop, the Vintners Cellers, the Lawyers Desk, the Merchants Magazines, the Princes Treasury: How comes it to passe, that thou hast given up thy Throne to Bellona, that all destroying fury? Behold, How my plundered Yeoman wants Hinds and horse to plow up my fertile Soyl; the poor Labourer who usith to mingle the morning Dew with his anheled sweat, shakes at his work for fear of opssing; the Tradesman shuns up his Shop, and keeps more Holydayes then willing he would: the Merchant walks to the Exchange onely to learn news, not to negociate. Sweet Peace, thou which wast used to make Princes Courts triumph with Tilt and Tournments, and other Gallantries, to make them receive lustre by forraign Embassadours; To make the Arts and Sciences flourish; to make Cities and Suburbs shine with goodly structures; to make the Country ring with the Huntsmans-Horn, and the Shepheards Pipe; how comes it to passe that bloud thirsty Discord now usurps thy place, and flings about her Snakes in every corner? Behold, my Prince his Court is now full of nothing but Buff-Coats, Spanners, and Musket-Rests; The Country ecchoes with nothing but with the sound of Drums and Trumpets. Heark how pitifully my* Lions *roar; how dejectedly my* Roses *and* Flower de luces *hang down their heads, what dolefull shaines my* Harp *give.*

O consider my case, most blisfull Queen, descend, descend again into thy Ivory Chariot; resume thy Throne, crown thy Temples with thy wonted Laurell and Olive,

borre

barre up Janus gates and make new Halcyonian dayes to shine in this Hemisphere; Dispell those Clouds which hover 'twixt my King and his highest Counsell, chase away all jealousies and embrages of mistrust, that my great Law-making Courts be forced to turn no more to polemis call Committees, and to a Councell of warr (unlesse it be for some forrain Conquest,) but that they may come again to the old Parliamentary Rode, To the path of their Predecessours, to consult of means how to sweep away those Cobwebs that hang in the Courts of Justice, and to make the Laws run in their right Channell; to retrench excessive fees, and finde remedies for the future, that the poor Client be not so peeled by his Lawyer, and made to suffer by such monstrous delays, that one may go from one Tropick to the other, and crosse the Equinoctiall twenty times, before his sute be done; that they may think on a course to restrain Gold and Silver from travelling without license, with other staple commodities, and to punish those that transport *Hides* or *Calve Skins*; To advance native Commodities and Manufacturs, to ballance and improve Trade, and settle it so, that it may stand upon its own bottome, and not by any *accidentall* way's, as of late yeers a glut of Trade was cast upon me by the Wars 'twixt *France*, and the House of *Austria*, and others.

That this Trade of mine (my chiefest sinew) be not cast into the hands of Aliens, who eat me out in many places in my own commodities; That it be prevented hereafter, that one be not permitted to ingrosse and ingulph all, but that my Trade and Wealth may by some wholsome policy be diffused up and down my Cities in a more equall distribution. That they may advise of a way to relieve the Orphan, who suffers more for his minority in me, then any where else; That the poor *Insolvent* Subject be not so buried alive, and made

made to rot in *Prison*, notwithstanding his apparent disability; whereas, were he abroad he might be useful to the Common-wealth some way or other, and come happily afterwards to an ability to pay. To regulate the businesse of drained lands; which well managed, would tend very much, both to enlarge and enrich my Quarters. To secure the Dominion of my Seas, the fairest Flower of my Crown, which is now almost quite lost. To preserve my Woods, whereof, if this course hold, there will hardly be found in some places enough to make a Tooth-pick. To settle the revenues, and supply the want of my Crown; for the wants of the Crown, and the Grievances of the Subject, have bin always used to go hand in hand in my Parliaments. And now, that my neighbour Princes (specially *France* and *Spain*) have of late yeers enhanced the revenue royal, at least to the third part more then it was, it was a disparagement to me, that my King should not bear up in Equal proportion, and point of Greatnesse this way, considering that he hath more of the Royal Stem to maintain, then any of his Progenitours ever had. Lastly, that they may settle a way to regulate all exorbitant fancies of novelists, in the exercise of holy Religion: Where there is no obedience, subordination, and restrictive Laws to curb the changeable humours and extravagancies of men, there can be no Peace or Piety: If the fire be not kept within the tunnel of the Chimney, and that some be appointed to sweep down the Soot (which may be don otherwise then by shooting up of Muskets) the whole House will be in danger of burning.

Oh me, I feel the pangs of death assail me; let some good body go toll the bell: And as one of my Kings, the night before he was slain in *New-forrest*, for the expiation of his fathers Sacriledge, did dream that a cold winde did passe thorow his bowels; so methinks,

I feel a bleak cold *Northern* blaſt blowing upon me, which I fear will make an end of me: It is a miracle if I eſcape, 'tis onely the high hand of Providence can preſerve me. If I and my *Monarchy* miſcarry, I deſire that my Epitaph may be written (in regard I know him to have been a long time not onely ſenſible, but a ſharer with me in point of ſuffering) by my dearly beloved Childe

JAMES HOWELL.

To the diſcerning Reader.

HE *that with a well weighed judgement, obſerveth the paſſions of this* Diſcourſe, *muſt needs conclude, That the* Author *(beſides his own hard condition) hath a deep ſenſe of the common calamities of this Country in general, which makes him break out into ſuch pathetick expreſſions. And becauſe he might do it with more freedom, and leſſe preſumption, he makes* England *her ſelf to breathe out his diſordered paſſions. We know a Mother hath a prerogative by nature to ſpeak home unto her children, and ſometimes in a chiding way (though with tears in her eyes) to give them advice: The ſame doth* England *in this Diſcourſe, but with all the indulgence and indifferency that may be to both parties. Therefore the Authour humbly hopes, that no exception, much leſſe any offence, will be taken at Her complaints, or Counſel.*

J. H.

FINIS.

THE PREEMINENCE AND PEDIGREE OF PARLEMENT.

Wherunto is added

A Vindication of ſom Paſſages reflecting upon the Author,

In a Book call'd

The Popiſh Royal Favorite,

Pen'd and Publiſhed by Mr. *Prynne*; wherin he ſtiles him,

No Frend to Parlements, and a Malignant, Pag. 42.

With a clearing of ſom Occurrences in *Spain* at His MAIESTIES being there, cited by the ſaid Maſter *Prynne* out of the *Vocal Foreſt.*

By *J. H.* Eſq; One of the Clerks of His MAIESTIES moſt Honorable Privy-Councel.

Publiſhed by ſpecial Order.

London, Printed by *R. R.* for *Humphrey Moſeley.* 1645.

TO

My worthily honored Frend,
Sir *W. S.* Knight.

SIR,

I Have many thanks to give you for the Book you pleased to send me, called The Popish Royal Favorite; *and according to your advice (which I value in a high degree) I put Pen to Paper, and something you may see I have don (though in a poor Pampleting way) to clear my self of those aspersions that are cast upon me therin. But truly Sir, I was never so unfit for such a task; all my Papers, Manuscripts, and Notes, having bin long since seized upon and kept from me. Adde hereunto, that besides this long pressure and languishment of twenty three Moneths close restraint (the sense wherof, I find hath much stupified my spirits) it pleased God to visit me lately with a dangerous fit of sicknes, a high burning Feaver, with the*

new Diſeaſe, wherof my Body *as well as my* Mind, *is yet ſomwhat crazy: So that (take all afflictions together) I may truly ſay, I have paſſed the* Ordeal, *the fiery Tryal. But it hath pleaſed God to reprieve me to ſee better days I hope; for out of this fatal black* Cloud, *which now oreſets this poor* Iſland, *I hope ther will break a glorious Sun-ſhine of peace and firm happines: To effect which, had I a* Jury, *a* Grand-Jury *of lives, I would ſacrifice them all, and triumph in the oblation.*

So I moſt affectionately kiſſe your hands, and reſt

Your faithful
(though afflicted)
Servant,

From the Priſon
of the *Fleet.*

J. H.

The

The Pre-eminence of *Parlement.*

Sectio Prima.



Am a free-born *Subject* of the Realm of *England*; whereby I claim as my native Inheritance, an undoubted right, propriety, and portion in the Laws of the Land: And this diſtinguiſheth me from a *Slave*. I claim alſo an intereſt and common right in the High National Court of *Parlement*, and in the Power, the Priviledges and Juriſdiction thereof, which I put in equal ballance with the *Lawes*, in regard it is the *Fountain whence they ſpring*: And this I hold alſo to be a principal part of my Birthright; which great Councel I honour, reſpect, value, and love in as high a degree as can be; as being the *Bulwark of our Liberties, the main boundary and bank which keep us from ſlavery, from the inundations of tyrannical Rule, and unbounded Will-government.* And I hold my ſelf obliged in a tye of indiſpenſable obedience to conform and ſubmit my ſelf to whatſoever ſhall be tranſacted, concluded, and conſtituted by its authority in *Church* or *State*; whether it be by making, enlarging, altering, diminiſhing, diſanulling, repealing, or reviving of any Law, Statute, Act, or Ordinance whatſoever, either touching matters Eccleſiaſtical,

Civil, Common, Capital, Criminal, Martial, Maritime, Municipal, or any other; of all which, the transcendent and uncontrolable Jurisdiction of that Court is capable to take cognizance.

Amongst the three things which the *Athenian* Captain thank'd the gods for, one was, That he was born a *Grecian*, and not a *Barbarian*. For such was the vanity of the *Greeks*, and after them of the *Romans*, in the flourish of their Monarchy; to arrogate all civility to themselves, and to term all the world besides *Barbarians*: So I may say to have cause to rejoyce, that I was born a vassal to the Crown of *England*; that I was born under so well moulded and tempered a Government, which endows the subject with such Liberties and Infranchisements that bear up his natural courage, and keep him still in heart; such Liberties that fence and secure him eternally from the gripes and tallons of *Tyranny*: And all this may be imputed to the Authority and Wisdom of this High Court of *Parlement*, wherin ther is such a rare co-ordination of power (though the Soverainty remain still entire, and untransferable in the person of the Prince) ther is, I say, such a wholsom mixture 'twixt *Monarchy*, *Optimacy*, and *Democracy*; 'twixt Prince, Peers, and Communalty, during the time of consultation, that of so many distinct parts, by a rare co-operation and unanimity, they make but one *Body Politic*, (like that Sheaf of Arrows in the Emblem) one entire concentrical peece; and the results of their deliberations, but as so many harmonious dispasons arising from different strings. And what greater immunity and happines can ther be to a people, then to be liable to no Laws but what they make themselves? To be subject to no Contribution, Assessement, or any pecuniary levy whatsoever, but what they Vote, and voluntarily yeeld unto themselves? For in this

compacted

compacted *Politic Body*, there be all degrees of people represented; both the Mechanick, Tradesman, Merchant, and Yeoman, have their inclusive Vote, as well as the Gentry, in the persons of their Trustees, their Knights and Burgesses, in passing of all things. Nor is this Soverain Surintendent Councel an Epitome of this Kingdom onely, but it may be said to have a representation of the whole Universe; as I heard a fluent well-worded *Knight* deliver the last *Parlement*, who compared the beautiful composure of that High Court, to the great Work of God, the World it self: The King to the Sun, the Nobles to the fixed Stars, the Itinerant Judges and other Officers (that go upon Messages 'twixt both Houses) to the Planets; the Clergy to the Element of fire; the Commons, to the solid *Body* of Earth, and the rest of the Elements. And to pursue this comparison a little farther; as the heavenly Bodies, when three of them meet in *Conjunction*, do use to produce som admirable effects in the Elementary World: So when these *three States* convene and assemble in one solemn great *Junto*, som notable and extraordinary things are brought forth, tending to the welfare of the whole Kingdom, our *Microcosm*.

HE that is never so little versed in the Annales of this Isle, will find that it hath bin her fate to be four times *conquered*. I exclude the *Scot*; for the situation of his Countrey, and the quality of the Clime hath bin such an advantage and security to him, that neither the *Roman Eagles* would flie thither, for fear of Freezing their Wings; nor any other Nation attempt the work.

These so many Conquests must needs bring with them many tumblings and tossings, many disturbances and changes in Government; yet I have observed,

that notwithstanding these tumblings, it retained still the form of a *Monarchy*, and somthing there was alwayes that had an Analogy with the great Assembly the *Parlement*.

The first Conquest I find was made by *Claudius Cæsar*; at which time (as som well observe) the *Roman Ensignes* and the *Standard of Christ* came in together. It is well known what Laws the *Romans* had; He had his *Comitia*, which bore a resemblance with our Convention in *Parlement*; the place of their meeting was called *Prætorium*, and the Laws which they enacted, *Plebescita*.

The *Saxon* Conqueſt succeeded next, which were the *Englisſh*, ther being no name in *Welsſh* or *Irisſh* for an *Englisſhman*, but *Saxon*, to this day. They governed by *Parlement*, though it were under other names; as *Michel Sineth*, *Michel Gemote*, and *Witenage Mote*.

There are Records above a thousand yeers old, of these *Parlements*, in the Raigns of King *Ina*, *Offa*, *Ethelbert*, and the rest of the seven Kings during the *Heptarchy*. The *Britisſh* Kings also, who retain'd a great while som part of the Isle unconquered, governed and made Laws by a kind of *Parlementary* way; witnes the famous Laws of Prince *Howel*, called *Howel Dha*, (the good Prince *Howel*) wherof ther are yet extant som Welsſh Records. *Parlements* were also used after the *Heptarchy* by King *Kenulphus*, *Alphred*, and others; witnes that renowned *Parlement* held at *Grately* by King *Athelstan*.

The third Conqueſt was by the *Danes*, and they govern'd also by such general Assemblies, (as they do to this day) witnes that great and so much celebrated *Parlement* held by that mighty Monarch *Canutus*, who was King of *England*, *Denmark*, *Norway*, and *Mher* Regions 150 yeers before the compiling of *Magna Charta*; and this the learned in the Laws do

hold

hold to be one of the special'st, and most authentic peeces of Antiquity we have extant. *Edward* the Confessor made all his Laws thus, (and he was a great *Legis-lator*) which the *Norman* Conquerour (who liking none of his sons, made God Almighty his heir, bequeathing unto him this Island for a Legacy) did ratifie and establish, and digested them into one entire methodical Systeme, which being violated by *Rufus*, (who came to such a disastrous end, as to be shot to death in lieu of a *Buck* for his sacriledges) were restor'd by *Henry* the first, and so they continued in force till King *John*, whose raign is renowned for first confirming *Magna Charta*, the foundation of our Liberties ever since: Which may be compar'd to divers *Outlandish Graffs set upon one English stock, or to a Posie of sundry fragrant Flowers*; for the choicest of the *British*, the *Roman*, *Saxon*, *Danish*, and *Norman* Laws, being cull'd and pick'd out, and gathered as it were into one bundle, out of them the foresaid *grand Charter* was extracted: And the establishment of this great Charter was the work of a *Parlement*.

Nor are the Laws of *this Island* onely, and the freedom of the Subject conserved by *Parlement*, but all the best policed Countreys of *Europ* have the like. The *Germanes* have their *Diets*, the *Danes* and *Swedes* the *Riicks Dachs*; the *Spaniard* calls his *Parlement Las Cortes*, and the *French* have (or should have at least) their *Assembly of three States*, though it be grown now in a manner obsolete, because the Authority therof was (by accident) devolv'd to the *King*. And very remarkable it is, how this hapned; for when the *English* had taken such large footing in most parts of *France*, having advanced as far as *Orleans*, and driven their then King *Charls* the seventh to *Bourges* in *Berry*; the *Assembly of the three States* in these pressures, being not able to meet after the usual manner

in full *Parlement*, becauſe the Countrey was unpaſſable; the enemy having made ſuch firm invaſions up and down through the very bowels of the Kingdom; that power which formerly was inherent in the *Parlementary Aſſembly*, of making Laws, of aſſeſſing the Subject with Taxes, ſubſidiary levies, and other impoſitions, was tranſmitted to the *King* during the War; which continuing many yeers, that intruſted power by length of time grew as it were habitual in him, and could never after be re-aſſumed and taken from him; ſo that ever ſince, his *Edicts* countervail *Acts* of *Parlement*. And that which made the buſines more feaſable for the *King*, was, that the burthen fell moſt upon the Communalty (the Clergy and Nobility not feeling the weight of it) who were willing to ſee the *Peaſant* pull'd down a little, becauſe not many yeers before in that notable Rebellion, call'd *La Jaquerie de Beauvoiſin*, which was ſuppreſſed by *Charls the wiſe*, the common people put themſelves boldly in Arms againſt the Nobility and Gentry, to leſſen their power. Add hereunto as an advantage to the work, that the next ſucceeding King *Lewis the eleventh*, was a cloſe cunning Prince, and could well tell how to play his game, and draw water to his own Mill; For amongſt all the reſt, he was ſaid to be the firſt that put the Kings of *France*, *Hors de page*, out of their minority, or from being *Pages* any more, though thereby he brought the poor *Peaſans* to be worſe then *Lacquays*.

With the fall, or at leaſt the diſcontinuance of that uſual *Parliamentary Aſſembly* of the *three States*, the liberty of the *French* Nation utterly fell; the poor *Roturier* and Vineyard-man, with the reſt of the Yeomanry, being reduced ever ſince to ſuch an abject *aſinin* condition, that *they ſerve but as ſponges for the King to ſqueeze when he liſt*. Nevertheleſſe, as that *King*

hath

hath an advantage hereby one way, to *monarchize* more abſolutely, and never to want money, but to *ballaſt his Purſe* when he will: ſo ther is another mighty inconvenience ariſeth to him and his whole Kingdom another way; for this illegal peeling of the poor *Peaſan* hath ſo dejected him, and cowed his native courage ſo much by the ſenſe of poverty (*which brings along with it a narrowneſs of ſoul*) that he is little uſeful for the War: which puts the *French* King to make other Nations mercenary to him, to fill up his *Infantry*: Inſomuch, that the Kingdom of *France* may be not unfitly compared to a body that hath all its blood drawn up into the Arms, Breſt and Back, and ſcarce any left from the Girdle downwards, to cheriſh and bear up the lower parts, and keep them from ſtarving.

All this ſeriouſly conſidered, ther cannot be a more proper aud pregnant example then this of our *next* Neighbours, to prove how infinitely neceſſary the *Parlement* is, to aſſert, to prop up, and preſerve the Publike Liberty, and National Rights of a peeple, with the incolumity and welfare of a Countrey.

Nor doth the *Subject* onely reap benefit thus by *Parlement*, but the *Prince* (if it be well conſider'd) hath equal advantage thereby; It rendereth him a King of *free* and *able* men, which is far more glorious then to be a King of *Slaves*, *Beggars*, and *Bankrupts*; Men that by their freedom, and competency of wealth, are kept ſtill in heart to do him ſervice againſt any forrain force. And it is a true maxime in all States, that 'tis leſſe danger and diſhonour for the Prince to be poor, then his peeple: Rich Subjects can make their King rich when they pleaſe; if he gain their hearts, he will quickly get their purſes: *Parlement* encreaſeth love and good intelligence 'twixt him and his peeple; it acquaints him with the reality of things, and

and with the true ſtate and diſeaſes of his Kingdom; it brings him to the knowledg of his better ſort of Subjects, and of their abilities, which he may employ accordingly upon all occaſions; it provides for his Royal Iſſve, payes his debts, finds means to fill his Coffers: And it is no ill obſervation. The *Parlementary-moneys* (the *great Aid*) have proſpered beſt with the Kings of *England*; it exceedingly raiſeth his repute abroad, and enableth him to keep his *foes in fear, his Subjects in awe, his Neighbours and Confederates in ſecurity*, the three main things which go to aggrandize a Prince, and render him glorious. In ſum, it is the *Parlement* that ſupports, and bears up the honour of his Crown, and ſettles his Throne in ſafety, which is the chief end of all their conſultations: For whoſoever is entruſted to be a Member of this High Court, carrieth with him a double capacity; he ſits there as a *Patriot*, and as a *Subject*: As he is the one, the Countrey is his object, his duty being to vindicate the Publike Liberty, to make wholſom Laws, to put his hand to the pump, and ſtop the leaks of the great veſſel of the State: to pry into and puniſh corruption and oppreſſion, to improve and advance trade, to have the grievances of the place he ſerves for redreſſed, and caſt about how to find ſomthing that may tend to the advantage of it.

But he muſt not forget that he ſits there alſo as a *Subject*, and according to that capacity, he muſt apply himſelf to do his *Soveraigns* buſines, to provide not onely for his *publike*, but his *perſonal* wants; to bear up the luſtre and glory of his *Court*; to conſider what occaſions of extraordinary expences he may have, by encreaſe of Royal Iſſue, or maintenance of any of them abroad; to enable him to vindicate any affront or indignity that might be offered to his Perſon, Crown, or Dignity, by any *forrain* State or Kingdom;

as

to consult what may enlarge his *honour*, *contentment* and *pleasure*. And as the *French Tacitus* (*Comines*) hath it, the *English* Nation was used to be more forward and zealous in this particular then any other, according to that ancient elequent speech of a great *Lawyer*, *Domus Regis vigilia defendit omnium, otium illius labor omnium; deliciæ illius industria omnium, vacatio illius occupatio omnium, salus illius periculum omnium, honor illius objectum omnium.* Every one should stand Centinel to defend the Kings Houses, his *safety* should be the *danger* of all, his *pleasures* the *industry* of all, his *ease* should be the *labour* of all, his *honour* the *object* of all.

Out of these premisses this conclusion may be easily deduced, that, *The principal Fountain whence the King derives his happines and safety, is his Parlement:* It is that great Conduit-Pipe which conveighs unto him his peeples bounty and gratitude; the truest Looking-Glasse wherin he discerns their loves; now *the Subjects love hath bin alwayes accounted the prime Citadel of a Prince.* In his *Parlement* he appears as the Sun in the Meridian, in the altitude of his glory, *in his highest State Royal*, as the Law tels us.

Therfore whosoever is avers or disaffected to this Soveraign Law-making Court, cannot have his heart well planted within him: He can be neither good *Subject*, nor good *Patriot*; and therfore unworthy to breathe *English* air, or have any benefit, advantage, or protection from the Laws.

Sectio

Sectio Secunda.

BY that which hath been ſpoken, *which is the language of my heart*, I hope no indifferent judicious Reader will doubt of the cordial affection, of the high reſpects and due reverence I bear to *Parlement*, as being the wholſomeſt conſtitution (and don by the higheſt and happieſt reach of policy) that ever was eſtabliſhed in this *Iſland*, to perpetuate the happines therof: Therfore I muſt tell that *Gentleman* who was Author of a Book entituled *The Popiſh Royal Favorite*, (lately Printed and expoſed to the world) that he offers me very hard meaſure; nay, he doth me apparant wrong, to terme me therein *No frend to Parlement, and a Malignant*; A character, which as I *deſerve* it not, ſo I *diſdain* it.

For the firſt part of his charge, I would have him know, that I am as much a *frend, and as real an affectionate humble ſervant and votary* to the *Parlement*, as poſſibly he can be, and will live and die with theſe affections about me: And I could wiſh, that he were Secretary of my thoughts a while; or if I may take the boldnes to apply that compariſon His late Majeſtie uſed in a famous ſpeech to one of his *Parlements*, I could wiſh there were a Cryſtal Window in my Breſt, through which the world might eſpie the inward motions and palpitations of my heart; then would he be certified of the ſincerity of this Proteſtation.

For the ſecond part of his charge, to be a *Malignant*, I muſt confeſſe to have ſom *Malignity* that lurks within me,

me, much againſt my will; but it is no *malignity* of *mind*, it is amongſt the *humours*, not in my *intellectuals*. And I believe, there is no natural man, let him have his *humours* never ſo well ballanced, but hath ſom of this *malignity* raigning within him; For as long as we are compoſed of the four *Elements*, whence theſe *humours* are derived, and with whom they ſymbolize in qualities; which *Elements* the Philoſophers hold to be in a reſtleſſe contention amongſt themſelves (and the Stoick thought that the world ſubſiſted by this innatemutual ſtrife) as long, I ſay, as the four *humours*, in imitation of their principles (the *Elements*) are in perpetual reluctancy and combate for prædominancy, ther muſt be ſome *malignity* lodg'd within us, as aduſted choler, and the like; wherof I had late experience in a dangerous fit of ſickneſs it pleaſed God to lay upon me, which the Phyſitians told me proceeded from the *malignant* hypocondriacal effects of *melancholy*; having been ſo long in this *Saturnine* black condition of cloſe impriſonment, and buried a live between the Wals of this fatal *Fleet*. Theſe kinds of *malignities*, I confeſſe are very rife in me, and they are not onely incident, but connatural to every man according to his complexion: And were it not for this inceſſant ſtrugling and enmity amongſt the *humours* for maſtery, which produceth ſuch *malignant* effects in us, our ſouls would be loth ever to depart from our bodies, or to abandon this manſion of clay.

Now what *malignity* my *Accuſer* means, I know not; if he means *malignity* of *ſpirit*, as ſom antipathy or ill impreſſion upon the mind, ariſing from diſaffection, hatred, or rancor, with a deſire of ſom deſtructive revenge, he is mightily deceiv'd in me; I *maligne* or hate no Creature that ever God made, but the *Devil*, who is the Author of all *malignity*; and therfore

therfore is moſt commonly called in French *le Malin Eſprit* the *malignant ſpirit*. Every night before I go to bed, I have the grace, I thank God for it, to forgive all the world, and not to harbour, or let rooſt in my boſom the leaſt *malignant* thought; yet none can deny, but the aſperſions which this my *Accuſer* caſts upon me, were enough to make me a *malignant* towards him; yet it could never have the power to do it: For I have prevail'd with my ſelf to forgive him this his wrong cenſure of me, iſſuing rather from his *not-knowledge* of me, then from *malice*; for we never mingled ſpeech, or ſaw one another in our lives, to my remembrance: which makes me wonder the more, that a Profeſſor of the *Law*, as he is, ſhould pronounce ſuch a poſitive ſentence againſt me ſo ſlightly. But me thinks I over-hear him ſay, That the precedent diſcourſe of *Parlements* is involv'd in generals, and the Tropique Axiome tells us, that *Dolus verſatur in univerſalibus*, there is double dealing in univerſals: His meaning is, that I am no friend to this preſent *Parlement* (though he ſpeaks in the plural number *Parlements*) and conſequently, he concludes me a *Malignant*; Therin, I muſt tell him alſo, that I am traduc'd, and I am confident it will be never prov'd againſt me, from any *actions*, *words*, or *letters* (though divers of mine have bin intercepted) or any other miſdemeanor, though ſom things are father'd upon me which never drop'd from my Quill. Alas, how unworthy and uncapable am I to cenſure the proceedings of that great *Senate*, that high *Synedrion*, wherin the wiſdom of the whole State is epitomized? It were a preſumption in me, of the higheſt nature that could be: It is enough for me to pray for the proſperous ſucceſſe of their conſultations: And as I hold it my *duty*, ſo I have good *reaſon* ſo to do, in regard I am to have my ſhare in the happines; And could the utmoſt of

my

my poor endeavours, by any miniſterial humble office (and ſomtimes the meaneſt *Boat-ſwain* may help to preſerve the Ship from ſinking) be ſo happy, as to contribute any thing to advance that great work (which I am in deſpair to do, while I am thus under *hatches* in this *Fleet*) I would eſteem it the greateſt honour that poſſibly could befal me, as I hold it now to be my greateſt diſaſter, to have faln ſo heavily under an affliction of this nature, and to be made a ſacrifice to *publike fame*, then which ther is no other proof, nor *that* yet urg'd againſt me, or any thing elſe produc'd after ſo long, ſo long captivity, which hath brought me to ſuch a low ebbe, and put me ſo far behind in the courſe of my poor fortunes, and indeed more then half undon me. For although my whole life (ſince I was left to my ſelf to *ſwim*, as they ſay, *without bladders*) has bin nothing elſe but a continued ſucceſſion of croſſes, and that there are but few red letters found (God wot) in the Almanack of my Age, (for which I account not my ſelf a whit the leſſe *happy*;) yet this croſſe has carried with it a greater weight; it hath bin of a larger extent, longer continuance, and lighted heavier upon me then any other; and as I have *preſent patience* to bear it, ſo I hope for *ſubſequent grace* to make uſe of it accordingly, that my old Motto may be ſtill confirmed, παθήματα μαθήματα.

HE produceth my atteſtation for ſom paſſages in *Spain*, at His Majeſties being there, and he quotes me right, which obligeth me to him: And I hope all his quotations, wherin he is ſo extraordinarily copious and elaborate in all his works, are ſo; yet I muſt tell him, that thoſe interchangeable Letters which paſſed between His Majeſty and the *Pope*, which were originally couch'd in *Latine*, the language wher-

in

in all Nations treat with *Rome*, and the *Empire* with all the Princes therof; thoſe Letters, I ſay, are adulterated in many places, which I impute not to him, but to the *French Chronicler*, from whom he took them in truſt. The truth of that buſines is this: The world knows ther was a tedious treaty of an Alliance 'twixt the Infanta *Dona Maria* (who now is *Empreſſe*) and His Majeſty, which in regard of the ſlow affected pace of the *Spaniard*, laſted about ten yeers, as that in *Henry* the ſevenths time, 'twixt Prince *Arthur* and (afterwards) Queen *Katherine*, was ſpun out above *ſeven*: To quicken, or rather to *conſummate* the work, His Majeſty made that adventurous journey through the whole Continent of *France* into *Spain*; which voyage, though ther was a great deal of gallantry in it (wherof all poſterity will ring, until it turn at laſt to a *Romance*) yet it prov'd the bane of the buſines, which 'tis not the arrand of ſo poor a Pamphlet as this to unfold. His Majeſty being ther arriv'd, the ignorant common peeple cryed out, the *Prince* of *Wales* came thither to make himſelf a *Chriſtian*. The *Pope* writ to the *Inquiſitor General*, and others, to uſe all induſtry they could to reduce him to the *Roman* Religion; And one of *Olivares* firſt complements to him, was, *That he doubted not but that His Highnes came thither to change His Religion*: Whereunto he made a ſhort anſwer, *That He came not thither for a Religion, but for a Wife*. Ther were extraordinary proceſſions made, and other artifices us'd by protraction of things to make him ſtay ther of purpoſe till the Spring following, to work upon him the better: And the *Infanta* her ſelf deſir'd him (which was eſteem'd the greateſt favour he received from her all the while) to viſit the *Nun of Carion*; hoping that the ſaid Nun, who was ſo much cryed up for miracles, might have wrought one upon him; but her art failed her, nor

was

was His Highneſſe ſo weak a ſubject to work upon, according to His late Majeſties ſpeech to Doctor *Mawe* and *Wren*, who when they came to kiſſe his hands, before they went to *Spain* to attend the Prince their Maſter, *He wiſhed them to have a care of Buckingham; as touching his Son* Charls, *he apprehended no fear at all of him; for he knew him to be ſo well grounded a* Proteſtant, *that nothing could ſhake him in his Religion.* The *Arabian* Proverb is, That the Sun never ſoiles in his paſſage, though his Beams reverberate never ſo ſtrongly, and dwell never ſo long upon the Myry lake of *Maotis*, the black Turf'd Moors of *Holland*, the Aguiſh Wooſe of *Kent* and *Eſſex*, or any other place, be it never ſo dirty. Though *Spain* be a hot Country, yet one may paſſe and repaſſe through the very Center of it, and never be Sun-burnt, if he carry with him a *Eongrace*, and ſuch a one His Majeſty had.

Well, after His Majeſties arrival to *Madrid*, the treaty of Marriage went on ſtill, (though he told them at his firſt coming, that he came not thither like an *Ambaſſadour*, to treat of Marriage; but as a *Prince*, to fetch home a Wife;) and in regard they were of different Religions, it could not be done without a diſpenſation from the *Pope*, and the *Pope* would grant none, unleſs ſom Capitulations were ſtipulated in favour of the Romiſh Catholikes in *England*, (the ſame in ſubſtance were agreed on with *France*.) Well, when the diſpenſation came, which was negotiated ſolely by the King of *Spains* Miniſters; becauſe His Majeſty would have as little to do as might be with *Rome*, Pope *Gregory* the fifteenth, who died a little after, ſent His Majeſty a Letter, which was delivered by the *Nuncio*, wherof an anſwer was ſent a while after: Which Letters were imprinted and expoſed to the view of the world, becauſe His Majeſty would not have peeple whiſper, that the buſines was carried in a

clandeſtine

clandestine manner. And truely besides this, I do not know of any Letter, or Message, or Complement, that ever pass'd 'twixt His Majesty and the Pope, afore or after; som addresses peradventure might be made to the Cardinals, to whom the drawing of those matrimonial dispatches was referred, to quicken the work; but this was onely by way of civil negotiation.

Now touching that Responsory Letter from His Majesty, it was no other then a Complement in the severest interpretation, and such formalities passe 'twixt the Crown of *England*, and the great *Turk*, and divers Heathen Princes. The *Pope* writ first, and no man can deny, but by all moral rules, and in common humane civility His Majesty was bound to answer it, specially considering how punctual they are in those Countries to correspond in this kind, how exact they are in repairing visits, and the performance of such Ceremonies: And had this compliance bin omitted, it might have made very ill impressions, as the posture of things stood then; for it had prejudiced the great work in hand, I mean, the *Match*, which was then in the heat and height of agitation: His Majesties person was there engag'd, and so it was no time to give the least offence. They that are never so little vers'd in busines abroad, do know that there must be addresses, compliances, and formalities of this nature (according to the *Italian* Proverb, *That one must sometimes light a candle to the Devil*) us'd in the carriage of matters of State, as this great busines was, wheron the eyes of all Christendom were so greedily fix'd: A busines which was like to bring with it such an universall good, as the restitution of the *Palatinate*, the quenching of those hideous fires in *Germany*, and the establishing of a peace through all the Christian World.

I hope none will take offence, that in this particular which

which comes within the compas of my knowledg, being upon the Stage when this Scene was acted, I do this right to the *King* my Maſter, in diſplaying the *Truth*, and putting her forth in her own colours, a rare thing in theſe dayes.

TOuching the *Vocal Foreſt*, an Allegorical Diſcourſe, that goes abroad under my name, a good while before the beginning of this *Parlement*, which this *Gentleman* cites (and that very faithfully) I underſtand there be ſom that mutter at certain paſſages therin, by putting ill gloſſes upon the Text, and taking with the *left* hand what I offer with the *right*: (Nor is it a wonder for Trees which lie open, and ſtand expoſed to all weathers, to be nipt) But I deſire this favour, which in *common* juſtice, I am ſure in the Court of *Chancery*, cannot be denied me, it being the privilledg of evry Author, and a received maxime through the World, *Cujus eſt condere, ejus eſt interpretari*; I ſay, I crave this favour, to have leave to expound my own Text, and I doubt not then but to reſtifie any one in his opinion of me, and that in lieu of the *Plums which I give him from thoſe Trees, he will not throw the ſtones at me.*

Moreover, I deſire thoſe that are over critical Cenſurers of that Peece, to know, that as in Divinity it is a rule, *Scriptura parabolica non eſt argumentativa*; ſo it is in all other kind of knowledg. *Parables* (wherof that Diſcourſe is compoſed) *though preſſed never ſo hard, prove nothing.* Ther is another *Rule* alſo, That *Parables* muſt be gently uſed, like a Nurſes Breſt; which if you preſſe too hard, you ſhall have *blood* in ſtead of *milk*.

But as the Author of the *Vocal Foreſt* thinks he hath done, neither his *Countrey*, nor the *Commonwealth* of *Learning* any prejudice thereby; (That

maiden

maiden fancy having received so good entertainment and respect abroad, as to be translated into divers Languages, and to gain the public approbation of som famous Universities.) So he makes this humble protest unto all the World, that though the designe of that Discourse was partly *Satyrical* (which peradventure induc'd the Author to shrowd it of purpose under the shadows of *Trees*; and wher should Satyres be, but amongst Trees?) yet it never entred into his imagination to let fall from him the least thing that might give any offence to the High and Honourable Court of *Parlement*, wherof he had the honor to be once a Member, and hopes he may be thought worthy again: And were he guilty of such an offence, or *piacle* rather, he thinks he should never forgive himself, though he were appointed his own Judge. If ther occur any passage therin, that may admit a hard construction, let the Reader observe, That the Author doth not positively assert, or passe a judgment on any thing in that Discourse which consists principally of concise, cursory narrations of the choisest Occurrences and Criticisms of State, according as the pulse of time did beat then: And matters of State, as all other sublunary things, are subject to alterations, contingencies and change, which makes the opinions and minds of men vary accordingly; not one amongst twenty is the same man to day as he was four yeers ago, in point of judgment, which turns and alters according to the circumstance and succesle of things: And it is a true saving, wherof we find common experience, *Posterior dies est prioris Magister.* The day following is the former dayes Schoolmaster. Ther's another Aphorism, *The wisdom of one day is foolishnes to another*, and 'twill be so as long as ther is a man left in the World.

I will

I will conclude with this modeſt requeſt to that *Gentleman of the long Robe*; That having unpaſſionately perus'd what I have written in this ſmall *Diſcourſe*, in penning wherof my *conſcience* guided my *quill* all along as well as my *hand*, he would pleaſe to be ſo charitable and juſt, as to revers that harſh ſentence upon me, *To be no Friend to Parlements, and a Malignant.*

FINIS.